

LINEAGE
OF
HON. W. D. HUMPHREY

Colonists of Carolina

IN THE

Lineage of Hon. W. D. Humphrey



BLANCHE HUMPHREY ABEE

THE WILLIAM BYRD PRESS, INC.
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

1938

COPYRIGHT, 1938, BY
BLANCHE HUMPHREY ABEE

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

THIS COMPENDIUM OF FAMILY HISTORY
IS AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED TO OUR

MOTHER

AND

DAUGHTERS

PREFACE

In the summer of 1936 I visited my brother, Judge W. D. Humphrey, in Washington, D. C. At that time my daughter, Edwina Abee, a teacher in Hillsborough High School, Tampa, Florida, had become interested in the historical work being done by the Daughters of the American Revolution. In discussing this with me, my brother stated that the Historical Society of Oklahoma had requested him to file with it a sketch of his family connections, and that he would assist me if I wished to make inquiry of the family and to do some research of the records in Washington. I immediately began work in the Library of Congress and in the Library of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C. After returning home, I wrote to various persons, who very kindly contributed information. Later I visited the counties of eastern North Carolina and Tidewater Virginia, where our families were early established in America, and the State Library and Archives of Virginia, the Virginia Historical Society, the Long Island Historical Society, and the New York Public Library. I spent many weeks at the North Carolina Historical Commission and State Library, in Raleigh, North Carolina, where I read county court minutes, deeds, wills, inventories, and other interesting and helpful material.

I was courteously received at the various courthouses and libraries and I wish to express my appreciation, especially to the officials of the North Carolina Historical Commission, Dr. C. C. Crittenden, Mr. D. L. Corbitt, and Mrs. William S. West, who extended to me many courtesies during my visit with them.

Although I have checked practically all of the hundreds of pertinent references catalogued in the above-named libraries, I have based most of my statements on data obtained directly from court records. I dare to hope that the presentation of these facts for the first time in a connected and chronological order will make the book an interesting contribution to genealogical history.

The size and character of the volume are such that it has been impossible to use all of the facts available, but citations have been given so that anyone can continue the research. Whenever possible, the original phraseology has been worked into the text, to preserve the quaintness of the old documents.

Extended personal references are necessarily few; but full information regarding members of the families mentioned in this compendium

will, I trust, be recorded some day when their history can be more completely traced back to European origins. The present work so nearly reaches that point that it should make further investigation easily possible.

To those who have responded to request for data, I extend my sincerest thanks. The information given by them has aided greatly in making a continuous and connected record. The quest for material assembled has been most absorbing and quite thrilling, and I agree with Mr. Oscar Frank Stetson that "the ancestor hunter tastes life as does no other rider of hobbies."

I wish particularly to acknowledge my indebtedness to those listed below, and to all others who have assisted me in any manner: Mr. John Williams Humphrey and Mr. and Mrs. Robert Franklin Humphrey, Burgaw, North Carolina; Mrs. Lotte Williams Humphrey, Mrs. Joseph E. Robinson, Mrs. E. A. Simkins, and Dr. Henry Ivey, Goldsboro, North Carolina; Mrs. Nathaniel Sylvester, senior, Mrs. Zannie Koonce Hatch, and Mrs. John Marshburn, Richlands, North Carolina; Mrs. Effie Frazelle Harrell and Mrs. Maggie Armstrong Simpson, Jacksonville, North Carolina; Rev. Franklin Shackelford Moseley, Auburn, Alabama; Mrs. J. S. Claypoole and Mr. Joseph Starkey Miller, New Bern, North Carolina; Mr. F. L. Morris and Mr. Ernest M. Green, Raleigh, North Carolina; Colonel Charles H. Consolvo, Norfolk, Virginia; Mr. and Mrs. Claude D. Thomas and Hon. A. T. Outlaw, Kenansville, North Carolina; Mrs. Martillie Mercer, Beulaville, North Carolina; Mr. Austin Miller, Jacksonville, Florida; Miss Sybil Hyatt, Kinston, North Carolina; Mrs. Ralph D. Martin and Miss Bessie Carman, Washington, D. C.; Hon. George Gordon Battle, New York; Mrs. Duncan M. Patrick, Mrs. Horace Kenan Ervin, and Hon. T. M. Shackelford, Tampa, Florida; Judge Henry E. Faison, Clinton, North Carolina; and my brother, Judge W. D. Humphrey, through whose financial assistance this work has been made possible.

BLANCHE HUMPHREY ABEE.

Tampa, Florida
5303 Branch Avenue
June 15, 1938.

CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|------------------------------|------|
| DEDICATION | v. |
| PREFACE | vii. |
| FAMILY PHOTOGRAPHS | xi. |

PART I

HUMPHREY AND ALLIED FAMILIES

| | | |
|-------|---|---------|
| I. | ONSLow COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, HOME OF THE HUMPHREY FAMILY | 3-7 |
| II. | THE HUMPHREY FAMILY: WILLIAM HUMPHREY IN COLONIAL MILITIA; DANIEL HUMPHREY, A SOLDIER OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION | 8-40 |
| III. | WILLIAMS, EARLY SETTLERS IN ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA | 41-50 |
| IV. | SYLVESTERS, ON LONG ISLAND IN 1652, LATER IN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA; NATHANIEL SYLVESTER, A SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION | 51-65 |
| V. | COLONEL THOMAS JOHNSTON, A DISTINGUISHED PUBLIC OFFICIAL AND AN OFFICER IN COLONIAL ARMY | 66-72 |
| VI. | JAMES KING, A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER | 73-76 |
| VII. | THE RHODES FAMILY | 77-80 |
| VIII. | FRANCIS SHACKELFORD, FROM ESSEX COUNTY, ENGLAND, TO ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1705; JOHN SHACKELFORD, CAPTAIN, COLONIAL MILITIA | 81-90 |
| IX. | CAPTAIN DANIEL SHINE, FROM IRELAND, 1710 | 91-96 |
| X. | CAPTAIN FURNIFOLD GREEN, KILLED BY THE TUSCARORA INDIANS, 1714 | 97-103 |
| XI. | SIR THOMAS FARNEFFOLD, A MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT | 104-107 |
| XII. | THE CONSOLVO FAMILY, OF SPANISH DESCENT, IN PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1660 | 108-111 |
| XIII. | JOHN MARTIN FRANCK, FROM GERMANY, 1709, TREASURER IN 1729, CRAVEN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA. | 112-122 |

| | PAGE |
|---|---------|
| XIV. CAPTAIN JACOB MILLER, PALATINE, IN NEW BERN, NORTH CAROLINA, 1709 | 123-127 |
| XV. HUMPHREY FAMILY CONNECTIONS IN PUBLIC LIFE IN THE COUNTY AND STATE | 128-129 |
| PART II | |
| THOMAS AND CONNECTED FAMILIES | |
| XVI. SKETCH OF DUPLIN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA | 133-135 |
| XVII. THE THOMAS FAMILY: WILLIAM THOMAS OF VIRGINIA, A BURGESS; WILLIAM THOMAS, SENIOR, OF NORTH CAROLINA, IN COLONIAL MILITIA; WILLIAM THOMAS, JUNIOR, IN REVOLUTIONARY ARMY | 136-154 |
| XVIII. BENJAMIN RHODES, OF DUPLIN COUNTY, IN COLONIAL MILITIA | 155-159 |
| XIX. JOHN MILLER, ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN NORTH CAROLINA | 160-176 |
| XX. THOMAS KINNEAIR OF SCOTCH DESCENT | 177-184 |
| XXI. THOMAS KENAN, A SCOTCHMAN; AND COLONEL OWEN KENAN, OUTSTANDING LEADER FOR AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE | 185-195 |
| XXII. JAMES JOHNSTONE, CREATED "FIRST EARL OF HARTFELL" BY CHARLES I IN 1643 | 196-204 |
| XXIII. COLONEL THOMAS ROUTLEDGE, DUPLIN COUNTY MILITIA, REVOLUTIONARY WAR | 205-211 |
| XXIV. JAMES LOCKHART, GENTLEMAN, IN COLONIAL ASSEMBLY | 212-216 |
| XXV. JOHN MERCER AND WILLIAM MERCER, REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIERS | 217-220 |
| XXVI. THE IVEY FAMILY, FROM ENGLAND TO NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA, IN 1640. | 221-227 |
| XXVII. THOMAS FAMILY CONNECTIONS IN PUBLIC LIFE IN THE COUNTY AND STATE | 228-230 |

PART III

MISCELLANEOUS

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------|
| XXVIII. ADDENDA | 233-250 |
| AUTHORITIES CONSULTED | 251-254 |
| PARTIAL INDEX | 255-259 |

FAMILY PHOTOGRAPHS

| | FACING PAGE |
|---|-------------|
| Hon. W. D. Humphrey | 4 |
| Whitehead D. Humphrey II | 20 |
| William Williams Humphrey. | 36 |
| Mary King Sylvester | 52 |
| Nathaniel Sylvester III | 52 |
| Eliza Jane Sylvester Humphrey | 68 |
| George Franklin Humphrey | 84 |
| John Williams Humphrey. | 100 |
| M. Ann Humphrey Kopp. | 116 |
| Blanche Humphrey Abee | 133 |
| Marenda Anne Thomas Humphrey | 148 |
| Mary Susan Miller Thomas | 164 |
| John Richard Miller, Senior | 180 |
| Martha W. Humphrey | 196 |
| Florence Edwina Abee | 212 |

PART I

HUMPHREY AND ALLIED FAMILIES

CHAPTER I

ONSLow COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, HOME OF THE HUMPHREY FAMILY

The territory south of Virginia's eastern border was named in 1562, "Carolina," by John Ribault, a French navigator. In 1587 Sir Walter Raleigh planted the "Lost Colony" on Roanoke Island.

At the close of the Indian wars, 1711-1714, North Carolina was divided into three counties: Albemarle, Chowan, and Bath. Subdivisions were called precincts. Bath was divided into Beaufort, Hyde, Craven, and Carteret precincts.

Onslow County, adjacent to the Atlantic Ocean and traversed by New River, was formed from Carteret County; and early records are often found there, as well as in Craven County. It was named for Hon. Arthur Onslow, distinguished Speaker of the House of Commons of England, one of the greatest parliamentarians of all time. It is of record that the county was formed in 1734; but at a Council at Edenton, November 21, 1731, there was a petition from inhabitants of White Oak River, New River, and Topsail Sound, reciting the hardship and expense of going to Carteret court. The county boundary lines were designated and the following men were appointed justices: Edward Marshburn, Joseph Mumford, *Thomas Johnston*, Captain Francis Brice, Christopher Dudley, Nicholas Hunter, Abraham Mitchell, Richard Nickson, and John Frederick. This court was to sit quarterly on the first Tuesday in January, April, July, and October.

Among the proceedings of the court of January 1, 1734, was a deed from Richard William Silvester proved by the oath of Thomas Taylor and Annas Cavanaugh to Edward Ward, and ordered to be recorded.

It was in the November term of 1734 that the first representatives in the General Assembly were seated. They were John Starkey and John Williams. Mr. Starkey was sworn in November 6, 1734, although the act bounding the county was not passed until the 12th of November.

By 1710 settlers had begun to arrive on Whiteoak River, and in another year or two had set up abodes along the coast to New River in what is now Onslow County. These people came from farther north in the state and from Virginia, Maryland, and New England. Carteret was formed as a precinct of Bath in 1721. Craven precinct and *New Bern Town* had interesting transactions as early as 1708, 1709, and

1710, the generally accepted date of the landing of De Graffenreid, the founder. One of the first acts of Carteret was to recognize the importance of the settlements on Whiteoak River and New River. In 1723 a road was ordered, and three years later a ferry over New River, which is still known as Sneads Ferry.

The first courthouse was on New River and the term "Court House on New River" heads the court minutes for July and October, 1734 and January and April of 1735.

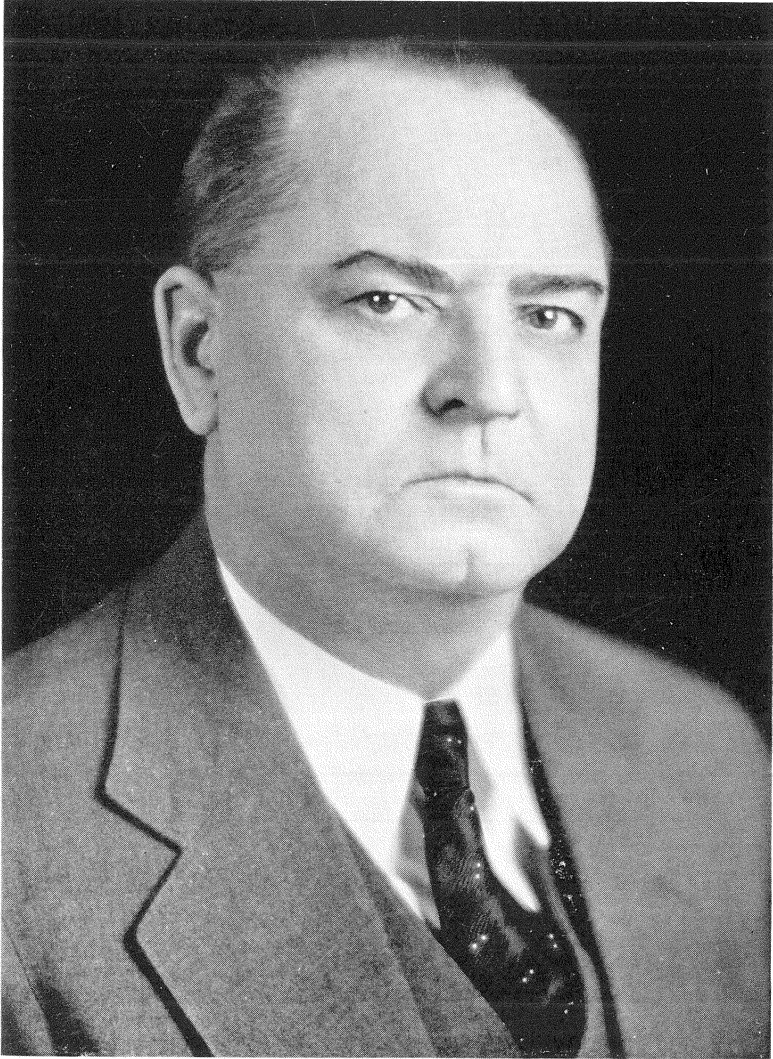
At a court held in the home of Christian Heidelberg, a new location was chosen "facing lower side of the Northeast branch of New River between Joseph Howard's house and Russell's line," probably near Paradise Point. Court met here from 1737 to April, 1744 when, "finding ye house by some malicious person burnt," another place of meeting was arranged.

In 1741 the Assembly had ordered the town of Johnston on the west side of New River to be laid out, and here the third courthouse was built across the river from the second. In September, 1752, a cyclone destroyed the courthouse, clerk's home, and every house in Johnston. The county records were scattered, but many were recovered by one Thompson.

The courts were held until July, 1757, at Jonathan Melton's near the present Northeast Primitive Baptist Church, when the first session met at the new courthouse at Wantland's Ferry, now Jacksonville. Among the justices present at the July court, 1757, were Samuel Johnston, John Starkey, and Richard Ward. The grand jury empanelled was composed of Joseph Ward, Thomas King, John Pollock, Henry Rhodes, Lewis Williams, Benjamin Johnston, Joseph Mumford, and others. The fourth courthouse was completed by 1761 and for a long time was called "Onslow Court House," Jacksonville not being chartered till December 13, 1842. The first commissioners here at that date were Buckner House, Franklin S. Humphrey, George J. Ward, and Owen Huggins.

In the affairs of the colony, Onslow men had powerful influence. John Starkey represented the county in Assembly from 1738 till his death in 1765. He was one of two treasurers of the Province and it was said of him that members of the Assembly "followed him like chickens." He fought for Free Schools and had a bill adopted in 1749, but it was not put into effect on account of divergence of money for the wars.

From the earliest days Onslow people had part in war. The headstone on the grave of Colonel Edward Ward, who was born in 1694, says that he was one of the first settlers and that he was wounded in the Indian War which occurred 1711-14. The county, being in an



HON. W. D. HUMPHREY

exposed position, prepared for war by training militia. Among the Colonial Records is mention of the "Spanish Alarm" and a roster of the Onslow regiment in 1754. The officers were John Starkey, Colonel; Edward Ward, Lieutenant Colonel; Edward Ward, junior, Major. The company captains and their districts were: Stephen Lee, White Oak; Richard Ward, the Northeast; John Shackelford, the Northwest; Thomas Hicks, the Southwest.

In Captain John Shackelford's company, 1754, were Thomas Johnston, Lieutenant; James Howard, Ensign; William Shackelford, Clerk; Jesse Williams, John Humphrey, and Lott Williams, Corporals. Among those listed in the company were Joseph Mumford, Jacob Humphrey, William Humphrey, William Williams, Stephen Williams, Benjamin Johnston, John Johnston, William Ambrose, and John Ambrose.

The Onslow Regiment was later commanded by Stephen Lee, and in 1771 under Colonel William Cray, it was a part of Tryon's army at the Battle of Alamance. Henry Rhodes was Lieutenant-Colonel; Thomas Johnston, First Major; and James Howard, Second Major. Also under Colonel Cray, it marched against the British at Wilmington as part of the campaign which ended in the defeat of the Tories at Moore's Creek Bridge.

Citizens of Onslow have served their state ably. In 1775, Edward Starkey, Henry Rhodes, and William Cray represented the county in Assembly. John Spicer was a member of the committee which wrote the Bill of Rights and the first Constitution of the State of North Carolina, and Edward Starkey was one of seven men who made up the first Council of State. The Convention met at Halifax, November 10, 1776; and Onslow's representatives were Henry Rhodes, John Spicer, Thomas Johnston, Benajah Doty, and Edward Starkey. In recognition of Colonel Rhodes' military knowledge, he was "to inquire into the most speedy method of raising 5000 militia of the state." Colonel Rhodes was also Superintendent of the Printing Press for printing money. Colonel Thomas Johnston was a member of the committee on privileges and elections; and he was in Provincial Congress and Convention 1788-89. Samuel Johnston, nephew of Governor Gabriel Johnston, and son of Samuel Johnston of Onslow, was Governor of the state, 1787-89 and was one of the first United States Senators for North Carolina. Edward B. Dudley, first Governor of North Carolina, elected by the direct vote of the people, was born and reared in Onslow. David W. Sanders was a member of the Council of State in 1746. Governor Daniel Russell spent his childhood in the county of Onslow at the home of his uncle, D. W. Sanders. Dr. Cyrus Thompson, Secretary of State in his adminis-

tration, and written up in "Who's Who in America," was an Onslow man. Colonel Lotte Williams Humphrey represented the county in the Senate for many years; Lott Humphrey, his uncle, served in the House of Commons in 1812; and another uncle, W. D. Humphrey I, served in 1821 in the House of Commons. W. D. Humphrey II was sheriff of Onslow County 1847-1862. John Williams Shackelford served his county not only in the General Assembly of the state, but also in the United States Congress.

Besides participating in the political life and military affairs of the period, Onslow people interested themselves in education. Prior to the Revolution, a girls' school was conducted by Mrs. Phoebe Warburton in her home on Starkey's Creek. Swansborough was chartered, including a school, by an act of Assembly in 1783. The same act also chartered a school for the "Rich Lands of New River," three acres of land being provided for this purpose. The following trustees were named: Edward Starkey, James Howard, Frederick Hargett, Lewis Williams, William Shackelford, and Daniel Yates. Richlands Academy since 1783 has taken the youth of the county and sent them out prepared for citizenship in various parts of the United States, under the tutelage of such scholarly personages as Professor John Woodward, Dr. James Sprunt, Dr. Cyrus Thompson and brother Frank Thompson, Hon. Wade H. Kornegay, Profesor T. T. James, Professor Walter M. Thompson, and others of like character and brilliance.

In the early records of land transactions in the county, one sees references to the "Rich Lands of New River." Richlands is still known in that section as a settlement of aristocratic and social-minded citizens. At the North Carolina Historical Commission, a map of the state covering that early period carries the names of "Humphreys" and "Averittes" for this locality.

Onslow occupied the position of a buffer county in both the Revolutionary War and the War between the States. The British raided the county from Wilmington; and for a while patriot troops are said to have been stationed at Catherine's Lake.

Whiteoak River was a guarded line during most of the War between the States, Federal cavalry being stationed at New Bern and New Port. The Onslow cavalry was commanded by Captain Edward Ward; and the post was important because it guarded Wilmington, through which badly needed supplies for General Lee's army were imported.

An event which was the subject of conversation for many a day was the visit of General George Washington to Onslow in 1791. He spent the night at Shine's Inn, the guest of Captain Daniel Shine

and Barbara Franck Shine; took breakfast at Averitte's, near Richlands; dinner at Captain James Foy's on Hick's Run; and spent the night at Sage's Ordinary on the southern line of the county.

In Colonial days the highway through Onslow from Wilmington to New Bern was more than just a country road. It was the highway of two communities of aristocracy, that of the Cape Fear and that of the Neuse. Along this road passed the socially elite of that day from New Hanover, Brunswick, Duplin, and Onslow Counties on their way to the Governor's Ball at the opening of Tryon's Palace, New Bern, "the finest building in America," part of which is yet one of the many historic relics there. Along this road, also, traveled colonial officials on errands of state; and over it came the messenger with the news of the Battle of Lexington.

The New Bern-to-Wilmington highway was proposed by Governor Tryon in 1765 to be part of a mail route from Williamsburg, Virginia, to Charleston, South Carolina. It was part of an inter-colony mail route which was established a few years later from Philadelphia to Charleston.

But this old road, however, is no longer the main highway through the county. "It has seen the Indian runner, the horseback rider, the ox-drawn cart, and the carriage-and-four;" and now the automobile relegates them to the rear. Gone are the roadside inns, called ordinaries. They are no longer needed, as the trip from New Bern to Wilmington can now be made on the new concrete roads in only a few hours in comparison with the days required in the olden times.

Onslow, one of the few North Carolina counties whose boundaries have remained the same, is famous for its New River oysters and shad, the fertility of its soil and iodinated vegetables, "Onslow Hams," and its old "Manor Plantations," whose occupants are known for their genuine southern hospitality. Her sons have gone forth to all parts of the country to take their places in the upbuilding of our national life, with the high ideals and ambition to succeed instilled into them by their very early American ancestors.¹

1. See F. L. Morris, *Onslow One of Oldest Counties, Rich in History and Romance*, in Raleigh News and Observer, April 14, 1935, page 7, as basis for much of information.

CHAPTER II

THE HUMPHREY FAMILY: WILLIAM HUMPHREY IN COLONIAL MILITIA; DANIEL HUMPHREY, A SOLDIER IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

The name Humphrey is thought to be of Norman origin. It is said that one *Homme Vrai* of Normandy, a companion, kinsman, friend, and follower of William the Conqueror, became known as Humphrey in England. The name has existed in that country from the Conquest to the present time.*

Humphrey I to Humphrey X, holding estates on the border of Wales from the time of William I to the time of Henry IV, a period of about three centuries, figured in the history of the times.¹

From about the year 1000, surnames began to come into use in England and were becoming common in the twelfth century. When surnames came into use, given names often became surnames and were then preceded by various given names.² William, Robert, John, Richard, and Thomas were given names popular in the Humphrey family in England before the settlement of the American Colonies.

In the list of Vicars of Lowestoft there appears a William Humphrey in 1365 as Patron to the Bishop of Norwich.³

In a will, dated December 11, 1544, Robert Umfrey, who was a clothier in the Parish of Pitworth, diocese of Chichester, mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, and William, the son of his brother Edmund.⁴

In a will of October 15, 1655, John Humfrey, of Woolbridge, County Suffolke, merchant, mentioned his wife, Agnes, his son, William Humphrey, and his daughter, Joane.⁵ John Homfrey, of Parish of Ffronte, County Kent, England, made a will in 1579 and mentioned his son, William Humphrey.⁶

In 1647, Thomas Humphrey, Croyden, County of Kent, left a legacy to his son, William Humphrey.⁷

One Thomas Humphrey arrived in Virginia in 1585 in the first voyage under White, as stated on page 211 of Volume I of Hawk's *History of North Carolina*.

In the eleventh generation, descended from Edward III, King

*The European origin of the family has not been established. The William Humphrey named on pages 13 and 14, post, is the authentic ancestor; the intervening historical facts are included as suggestions for further study. Other references are at end of chapter, pages 37-40.

of England, is found John Humphrey, the son of Lady Susan Clinton and John Humphrey, Esquire, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts. He was in that colony as early as 1641.⁸ Names familiar in this family are John, Thomas, William, and Joseph.

"In the year 1640," says Winthrop's Journal, speaking of New England, "many men began to inquire after the Southern parts, and the great advantages supposed to be had in Virginia and the West Indies . . . ; and the attractions in those parts made this country disesteemed of many."⁹

A direct line from Edward 1, King of England, comes down to Jacob Humphrey of Pennsylvania in the seventeenth generation, some of whose children lived in Chester County, Pennsylvania, whence many people came into the counties of eastern North Carolina by way of Virginia.¹⁰

The Virginia Archives, at Richmond, contain references to one William Humphrey in Gloucester County, Virginia, in 1643 (but the records of that county were burned); in Northumberland County in 1651 and 1654; in Lancaster County in 1652; in Charles City County in 1662 (but these records are also missing); in Middlesex County in 1686 (where one William Humphrey married a Sarah Davis); in Rappahannock County in 1688; in Prince George County in 1702; and in Brunswick County in 1736.¹¹

Among the land grants for Virginia, Land Grant Office in Richmond, Book 6, page 125, appears the following:

"To all whereas now know ye that the said Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knight, Governor, do give and grant unto William Humphries 200 acres of land in Charles City County, lying upon the Easterly side of Turkey Creek opposite to the great and long meadow and bounded northeast and by the north . . . dated March 18, 1662, for the transportation of Thomas Humphries, William Humphries, Fra. Humphries, and Edward Ward."¹²

"Att a Cort holden att Westover, Virginia, December 3, 1661, John Garry confesseth Judgment to William Humphrey for 419 pounds of good tobacco and agreement to be paid him with all costs, . . ."¹³

In Lancaster County, Virginia, John Humphreyes was a witness in 1653, and Thomas Humphrey in 1654. Thomas Humphrey witnessed a deed in Rappahannock in 1659, and was a witness in 1660 to a bond for 6000 pounds of tobacco from Henry Corgin to Rawleigh Travers.¹⁴

William Humphrey, of Henrico County, Virginia, made a deed in 1669 to Robert Povall for 150 acres on Malvorn Hills whereon he

lived.¹⁵ His will was proved by the oath of Captain William Randolph, who was a witness, and it was probated in 1692 by Margaret Floyd.¹⁶

Evan Humphreys, Roger Williams, and John Miller were among the "Tithables" of Surry County, Virginia, in 1679 as shown on page 227 of Book 1 of Surry County Court House Records. On page 240 of the same book, Richard Miller and Evan Humphreys are listed in Lawne's Creek, Surry County. The county then included Sussex and part of Brunswick, with the usual undefined extension westward. In 1687 Evan Humphrey was listed as one of two hundred sixty-two foot soldiers chosen from the freeholders and inhabitants of Surry County. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume 11, page 86.) He was also included in the "Quit Rent Roll in 1704" for that county.¹⁷ His wife was Jane, and, apparently, Robert Humphrey was their son.¹⁸ There was an instrument in 1705 between Evan Humphrey, planter, of ye lower part of Surry County, and Jane (Harris Stringfellow), his wife, and Richard Stringfellow (her son) for a tract of land whereon they lived which was given to "ye Jane as by her Father's will on April 18, 1679." (Richard Harris will in Deed Book 2, page 209, Surry County, Virginia.) The tract contained 145 acres in Lawne's Creek in Surry County, Virginia, and was surveyed on February 12, 1679. At a court on November 18, 1707, John Sugar by virtue of Power of Attorney from Evan Humphrey and Jane, his wife, acknowledged the above deed. Richard and Susannah Stringfellow sold the property described, on November 18, 1707; and Robert Umphrey was the witness. In the Surry County Order Book 1691-1713, page 353, there is mention of Evan Humphrey as grantee of 50 acres of land on November 7, 1710.

There are many transfers of land in Surry County in which Robert Humphrey was interested. He died in 1713, without a will, and Mary, his wife, settled his estate, according to the records of Surry County Court House.²⁰

It is thought that John Humphrey was the son of Robert and Mary. He married Mary White, as stated in the fourth item of the will of John White of Surry County who bequeathed to John Humphreys, "son of my sister Mary Humphreys, thirty shillings to be laid out on him in learning." He bequeathed other property to be given him when John arrived at lawful age. The will was dated March 14, 1727, and recorded in Surry County Deed and Will Book 1715-1730, page 800.

In Brunswick County, Virginia, on September 8, 1728, there was recorded in Land Book 13, page 391, a deed to John Humphries of Brunswick County for 541 acres of land on both sides of Little Creek,

beginning on Captain Brown's line—to John Rose's line—to Charlie White's line—.

John Humphrey, of the Parish of St. Andrews, made his will on April 19, 1738. It was recorded in Will Book 2, page 2, of Brunswick County, Virginia. He gave to his wife, Mary, the plantation on which they lived. To his four sons, William, John, Thomas, and Charles Humphries, he bequeathed a tract of 400 acres of land on Allen's Creek, which was to be equally divided among them. His desire was that his children remain with their mother until they were of age; but, should she marry, they could be free to follow their inclination at the age of eighteen.

In 1748 the county of Lunenburg, Virginia, was formed from Brunswick County. On the tax lists for that year, but not for the years following, appear the names, John, William, Thomas, and Charles Humphreys and the names, William Wood, John Williams, Daniel Humphreys, Richard Ward, John Ambros, John Ellis, and other names often seen early in Onslow County, North Carolina.²¹

In Deed Book 2, page 167, at Lunenburg County Court House, Virginia, on October 1, 1750, is an indenture between John, William, Thomas, and Charles Humphrey of the county of Lunenburg, Virginia, and James Tucker of Amelia County, Virginia, for 183 acres of land on both sides of Allen's Creek in the county of Lunenburg. The witnesses were Christopher Hudson, William White, and John Mayse.

Already the Humphrey family had gone down into Albemarle County, North Carolina, as indicated in the wills of Richard Humphries, in 1688, and John Humphries, of Pasquotank precinct, in 1708.²²

One John Humphries of Brunswick County, Virginia, died in 1738.

The John Humphrey of Albemarle County, North Carolina, in his will mentioned sons, John, William, Christopher; and daughters, Mary Gray and Sarah Bray; and son-in-law, Griffith Gray. The son William was the executor.²³

One William Humphries married the daughter of William Wilson of Pasquotank precinct, Albemarle County.²⁴ His brother-in-law was John Scarborough.²⁵

There was an indenture made on March 29, 1761, between William Humphrey of Craven County in the province of North Carolina, planter, of the one part, and John Wright of New Hanover County in the province aforesaid, sadler, of the other part. For a consideration of seventeen pounds Proclamation money paid by John Wright, William Humphrey sold 148 acres of land in the county of New

Hanover on the west side of the Northeast Branch of Cape Fear River, said parcel of land being the tract which was granted unto William Humphrey by patent bearing date of November 18, 1760. This transfer was signed and sealed in the presence of Edward Pearsall, William Pigford, and William Bevil, and was proved in the June Court, 1761, by the oath of Edward Pearsall. (Book D, page 481, New Hanover County Court House.)

One of the witnesses on the will of William Thomas I of Limestone Creek in Duplin County, North Carolina, 1781, was John Humphrey, who owned land in that locality.

One William Humphrey died in Craven County, North Carolina, in 1767. Nathaniel Scarborough, next of kin, made the inventory of this estate.²⁶

In the Craven County records, October 15, 1752, one Joseph Humphrey left "cousin Sarah Roberts of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania" a legacy; he also left legacies to his nephew, Joseph Humphrey, the son of John Humphrey, and to his friend, Evan Ellis. One Joseph Humphries was the executor in Pasquotank County in 1740 of the estate of Christopher Humphrey, brother of John and William.

Two related Humphrey families, it appears, came from Virginia to Onslow County, North Carolina—one through Pasquotank and Craven Counties to Onslow and the other through Halifax and Bertie Counties into Onslow.

Joseph Humphrey of Onslow made affidavit that he was born in Halifax County, North Carolina, on January 16, 1750. This Joseph Humphrey was a Revolutionary soldier as shown on a record in the Pension Bureau in Washington, D. C.

In Book C, page 197, of the Bertie County records, it is stated that Robert Humphrey sold the land whereon he lived to Nathan Joiner on February 2, 1729. The deed was signed by Robert Humphrey and Elizabeth Humphrey. It was, apparently, at this time that they moved to Onslow.

On September 20, 1748, Thomas Humphrey and Elizabeth Humphrey, his wife, Surry County, Virginia, conveyed to their son, Chambers Humphrey, land which she had inherited. On November 16, 1759, Chambers Humphrey, of Dobbs (Lenoir) County (adjoining Onslow), North Carolina, sold his land in Virginia, granted to his grandfather in 1717, to one Jeremiah Pierce of the Isle of Wight County, Virginia.²⁷

In Bertie County Court House (Book 9, page 39), there is a record of Joseph Jones' gift of land to his daughter, Sarah Humphree, which, at her death, was to go to her husband, William Humphree. This was dated January 10, 1747. On the same page of this book,

there is a deposition by William Humphree dated March 8, 1753 in which he declared himself to be twenty-nine years of age.

It is helpful at this point to learn that of the Humphrey family early in Onslow County, North Carolina, Thomas Humphrey had a son, Francis; Eustres Humphrey had sons, Lewis and David; Jacob Humphrey had a son, Robert; and William Humphrey had sons, William Humphrey, junior, Jacob Humphrey, and Daniel Humphrey; and William's wife, Sarah, deeded land to her son, Jacob Wood, evidently the child of a former marriage.²⁸

In Chowan County, North Carolina, in 1789, the will of David Humphrey named sons: William, John, and Richard.²⁹

Listed in Captain Thomas Graves' company in the Craven County Militia for 1751 were: William, John, and Richard Humphrey.³⁰

One William Humphreys came into court in Onslow County, and a controversy between him and John Edwards and John Brock was settled in his favor on April 6, 1736. (See Onslow County Court Minutes that date.)

One William Humphreyes made a deed in 1752 in Duplin County, North Carolina, to one John Brock.³¹

On October 5, 1747, there was an indenture between Robert Humphrey, planter, of Onslow County, North Carolina, and *William Humphrey*, planter, for 140 acres of land on the south side of the Northwest Branch of New River, for a consideration of 160 pounds. This is found in an old Onslow County Record, page 17, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

In the same book, there is a record of sale on December 29, 1747, by William Humphrey to Lucey Wright, for sixty pounds. This land, granted to William Williams in 1745, had been transferred by him to Robert Humphrey.

It is through this William Humphrey of Onslow that the line of the Humphrey family under review becomes authentically established.

William Humphrey is shown as a juryman in Onslow County in July, 1753, as recorded in Volume II, Folio 2, Court Minutes at the Historical Commission at Raleigh. Other grand jurors called and empanelled at that court were Joseph Ward, John Shackelford, Stephen Williams, and Thomas Johnston. In January, 1754, among the grand jurors were William Humphrey, Benjamin Johnston, John Royal, Thomas Johnston, and John Johnston (Folio 21, same book).

In the North Carolina State and Colonial Records, Volume XXII, page 343, in the year 1754, a list of the Onslow County Militia, with Captain John Shackelford's company, includes the names of William Humphrey, John Humphrey, and Richard Humphrey.

In 1748, John Humphrey and Jacob Humphrey were witnesses on

a sale of land by John Brown.³² *Book G*, page 480, of the Bertie County Court House Records, in the May court, 1753, shows that Jacob Humphrey and wife, Martha, sold land in Bertie County to John Brown, a planter of Northampton County, North Carolina.

Jacob Humphrey and Abraham Gray were witnesses to a deed dated February 24, 1761, recorded in *Book 1*, page 580, of Craven County, North Carolina. The indenture was between Daniel Shine of Craven County and Edward Brown of the same county, for a consideration of 100 pounds paid by Edward Brown for land in Craven County on the south side of Trent River, part of New Germany, beginning at James Blackshear's corner line above Cypress Creek and running down the river to the mouth of Pocosin Branch. The deed was signed by Daniel Shine and Barbara (Franck) Shine.

William Humphrey and Furnifold Green were the witnesses on a deed for Thomas Graves and James Reed on June 17, 1760, as recorded in *Book 2*, page 92, at the Court House in New Bern, Craven County, North Carolina.

In the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, North Carolina, there is recorded a grant to William Humphrey, on April 23, 1762, for land in Onslow County, North Carolina, between William Royal's and Markland's lines.

At the North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, in the Tax Book for 1769, on the page containing the names beginning with *H*, are listed William Humphrey and son, Daniel, and Jacob Humphrey and son, Robert.

Among the wills in Onslow County, is that of Thomas Humphrey, dated October 20, 1780. His wife was Mary; she and Isaac Humphrey were his executors; the witnesses were Francis Humphrey, Alice Humphrey, and Jacob Humphrey. (Files at courthouse in Jacksonville.)

In another old book of Onslow County Records, page 79, Jacob Humphrey of Onslow County and his son, Robert Humphrey, sold 30 acres of land for 50 pounds. (North Carolina Historical Commission.)

William Humphrey received on November 9, 1784, a grant of 200 acres of land situated on the southwest side of the Northwest Branch of New River in Onslow County, North Carolina.

On January 1, 1788, William Humphrey, senior, sold to Arthur Averitt 100 acres of land on the southwest side of Northwest Branch of New River, consideration being ten pounds.³³ (The senior appears here for the first time.)

In 1770 William Humphrey sold land to Phillip Evans in Pas-

quotank County. (Onslow County Court Minutes at the Historical Commission, Raleigh; see page 238 in Miscellaneous.)

In Onslow County *Settlement of Estates* at the Historical Commission, there is a receipt, dated January 13, 1785, by William Humphrey for his part of a legacy from Allen Godley, by John Godley, Administrator of Thomas Godley, deceased. From the same estate, on March 30, 1787, there were receipts from Nancy Godley, her share, Jacob Humphrey, his share, and Mary Godley, her share.

In the Court Minutes of Onslow County for 1787, there was a motion by Hopkins Wilder that William Humphrey and Jacob Humphrey be exempt from poll tax. (They were then evidently more than sixty years of age.)

There was also a deed from George Albritton to William Humphrey, junior, for 200 acres of land, proved by the oath of Stephen Williams. (Court Minutes of Onslow County for 1787 at Historical Commission.)

In 1789 among the jurors for Onslow County were John Averitt and William Humphrey. (Page 47 of 1789 Court Minutes.)

William Humphrey, in 1790, made a deed to Jacob Humphrey for 200 acres of land. (Book C, page 270, Onslow County Records, Historical Commission.)

In 1790 the will of Jacob Humphrey, deceased, was recorded, with witnesses, Susannah Jarman and Caesar Cox; and Jacob Humphrey, junior, executor.³⁴

The United States Census for 1790, Onslow County, North Carolina, lists as heads of families: William Umphrey, Mary (the widow of Thomas), Josiah, Jacob, Francis, and David Humphrey.

The census for 1800 lists as heads of families: John Umphrey, David, Jacob, Joseph, and Daniel Humphrey.

On September 19, 1789, in Onslow County, North Carolina (Records at the Historical Commission), there was an indenture between William Humphrey and Jacob Humphrey. "For love and affection" to his son Jacob, William Humphrey gave his manor plantation, but, after six months, Jacob was to pay Daniel Humphrey 25 pounds in specie, as "satisfaction in full" for the deed. This indenture was witnessed by Joseph Mumford and Daniel Williams.

In 1791 there was a deed of gift from William Humphrey to son Jacob for 200 acres, and to Daniel Humphrey for sixty acres, and to Jacob Wood, son of Sarah Humphrey, wife of William Humphrey. (Court Minutes for 1791 for Onslow County at the Historical Commission.)

On October 12, 1793, William Humphrey made a deed of gift to

his son, *Daniel Humphrey*, which, copied from an old Onslow County book (without number), at the North Carolina Historical Commission, at Raleigh, follows in full:

"This indenture made the 12th day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three between William Humphrey of North Carolina and the County of Onslow of the one part and Daniel Humphrey, of the State and County aforesaid, son of the said William Humphrey of the other part, witnesseth that the said William Humphrey as well for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which he hath unto the said Daniel Humphrey, his son, and also for the better maintenance and preferment of the said Daniel Humphrey, hath granted, given, alienated, invested, and confirmed and by these presents doth give, grant, and confirm unto the said Daniel Humphrey a certain piece of land containing ninety acres more or less lying on the north side of the south branch and bounded with Jenkins Averitt's, John Averitt's, and Hardy Gregory's lines, also joining Jacob Humphrey's line, and comprehending all the right of the said William Humphrey on that side the branch above mentioned with all and singular its appurtenances with all houses, out houses, lands, . . . and remainder . . . rents and services of the said premises and all the estate, right, title, interest, property claim and demand whatever of him the said William Humphrey of, in, or to the said land or tenement and premises and of in and to every part and parcel thereof with the appurtenances and all deeds, evidences and . . . concerning the premises only now in the hands and custody of the said William Humphrey or which he may get or come by without suit in law To Have and To Hold the said lands and premises hereby given and granted or mentioned or intended to be given and granted to the said Daniel Humphrey, his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said Daniel Humphrey, his heirs and assigns by these presents that the said Daniel Humphrey, his heirs and assigns shall and lawfully may from henceforth forever hereafter peacefully and quietly have and occupy and possess and enjoy the said land, Heriditaments and premises hereby given and granted or mentioned or intended to be with their appurtenances free and clear and discharged of and from all . . . and other gifts, grants, bargains and sales, . . . Indenture . . . estate, entails unto charges arrears unto and of and from all other titles, charges, and cumbrances whatsoever had or done or secured made or committed to be had, done or suffered by him the said William Humphrey, his heirs, executors or administrators or any other person, lawfully claiming to be from or under him, them or either of them. In witness whereof, I have here-

unto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year as above written in the words of the said William Humphrey.

Signed and sealed

William Humphrey

Witnesses: Deed of Gift from William Humphrey January
John Ellice Term 1794 To Daniel Humphrey was duly Proved
James Northeros in Open Court by the oath of John Ellis, one of the
Onslow County. subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be
registered.

Attest: Will Cray, C. Ct., April 9, 1794

Benjamin Hall, Register of Deeds, Onslow Co., N. C." ³⁵

On an old map of North Carolina at the North Carolina Historical Commission, published before 1800, the name of *Humphreys* appears in the Onslow County location where the family settled in the early days of the county's history.

In the *North Carolina State Records*, Volume XVI, page 1073, it can be seen that Daniel Humphrey enlisted in the service of the Revolutionary War on March 18, 1776, and served for two and a half years. He was ill at Valley Forge. In the *Revolutionary Service Records* in Raleigh, Book W, No. 1, page 32, "Amount of claims allowed by the auditors of Wilmington District from October 16, 1781, to August, 1783, Daniel Humphrey, 13 £—14 S—O." The name also appears in the *Roster of Soldiers of the Revolution*, by the *North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution*—"Discharged September 30, 1778; Second Regiment."

In the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, North Carolina, it is recorded that Daniel Humphrey of Onslow County had a grant for 160 acres of land on the west side of the Northwest Branch of New River issued to him on July 11, 1788. (Book 65, page 591.) On December 20, 1791, he received a grant for 28 acres adjoining his land. (Book 74, page 431.)

In the Onslow County Court Minutes, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, it is stated that in 1788 Daniel Humphrey was overseer of the road (page 30); in 1783, Daniel Humphrey, William Humphrey, Jesse Wood, and Obed Williams were on the jury (page 37); in 1780, Daniel Humphrey was a juror at the Wilmington, North Carolina, Superior Court (page 18); in 1779, Daniel Humphrey made a deed to John Gregory for 100 acres of land, proved by the oath of Lewis Williams (*ibid.*); in 1790, Daniel Humphrey bought a negro woman from William Routledge. (County Court Minutes for 1790.)

Daniel Humphrey was born about 1750. He married Hester Wil-

liams, the daughter of Jesse Williams, who made a bequest to her in his will in 1773. (See Williams Family, post.) When Benjamin Williams, father of Jesse Williams, died in 1778, he left a legacy to his granddaughter, Hester Humphrey. (*Ibid.*) Daniel and Hester had nine children, whose names appear in relation to the plats of land apportioned to each after his death: Lot 1, to Cyrene Gregory, wife of Hardy Gregory; Lot 2, to Daniel Humphrey; Lot 3, to Lott Humphrey; Lot 4, to *Whitehead Humphrey*; Lot 5, to Hill Humphrey; Lot 6, to Williams Humphrey; Lot 7, to Polcy (Polly) Humphrey; Lot 8, to Jesse Humphrey; and Lot 9, to Esther Humphrey.³⁶

There was a division, on May 15, 1804, of negroes, valued at 2002 £—10 S—O, belonging to the estate of Daniel Humphrey.³⁷

Lucy and Ben, valued at 100 £, went to Daniel; Sharpe, valued at 125 £, to Serene Gregory; Ned, valued at 250 £, to White Humphrey; Jim, valued at 250 £, to Polly; Steve, valued at 225 £, to Williams Humphrey; Charles and Jack, valued at 115 £, to Jesse; Bob, valued at 225 £, to Esther; Ned, valued at 225 £, to Hill Humphrey; Linden and Rachel, valued at 200 £, to widow Humphrey; and Peter, valued at 187 £, to Lott Humphrey.

There is filed at the North Carolina Historical Commission, in Raleigh, an inventory by Hester Williams Humphrey, widow of Daniel Humphrey. The sales on July 26, 1804, amounted to 541 £—4S—9. Listed in the account of property were: "two Bibles, two Prayer Books, One Testament, one Martin's Justice, 1 Pair Tongs, 2 yards of Superfine Cloth, 2 yards of Cashmere, 7/8 yard of Black Satin with Silk and Twist for same, 1½ yards Shaloon, 1 Pair Men's Gloves, 1 Shot Gun, Old Pewter, 1 Looking Glass, 2 sets of China Ware, 2 large Decanters, 1 Common Decanter, 12 negroes, nine horses, 2 yoke Oxen, 9 cows and calves, 7 dry cattle, 36 sheep, 2 carts, 1 Riding Chair and Harness, 1 Horse Whip, 2 Umbrellas, 4 Bar Plows, 8 fluke Plows, 6 pair Traces, 2 saddles and bridles, 8 axes, 4 grubbing hoes, 4 weeding hoes, 2 pair of iron wedges, 1 cross cut, 1 hand saw, 3 Pots, 1 Iron Kettle, 2 Dutch Ovens, 1 Skillet, 1 frying pan, 2 gimlets, 2 meal stands, 1 sugar stand, 18 barrels, 3 hogsheads, 1 Bar Iron, 2 spades, 3 bells, 3 pair fire irons, 1 pair pinchers, 1 pair smoothing irons, 1 pair compasses, 1 chisel, six beds and bedsteads and furniture, 3 chamber pots, 6 trunks assorted, 1 Large Chest, half dozen green chairs, 10 chairs assorted, 5 tables assorted, 2 sets of casters, 4 dishes and two dozen plates, 3 coffee Pots, 5 Boles, 21 wash boles, 3 Tea Canisters, 2 Salt Stands, 2 Tereans and 2 Jars, 5 water glasses, 3 tumblers, 1 water bottle, 3 Funnels, 1 gallon Pot, 1 ½ gallon pot, 1 quart pot, 1 pint pot, ½ pint pot, 1 gill pot; 2 pair still-

yards, 1 pair scales and weights, 2 mugs, 1 coffee mill, 3 candlesticks and 1 candle stand, 3 sets of knives and forks, 17 large spoons and six small spoons, 1 large silver ladle, 1 case, 2 bottles, 2 tubs, 6 jugs, 1 Tin Pot, 1 water Pale, 1 Tray, 1 Churn, 1 Half Bushel, 1 Corn Cradle, 1 grindstone, 5 Brushes, 1 Pepper Caster, 1 Pair of Taylor's Shares, 1 Pair Sheep Shares, 1 Hoane, 1 set Raisors, 1 Shaving Box, 1 pair of snuffers, 2 Hatchets, 1 Broom Brush, 1 Trammell, 3 cages, 10 gallons of Rum, 5 Alls, 1 set candle molds, 1 candle box, 12 hides of Leather in tan, 1 calf skin, 1 note on Williamson for 5 £—14S—0, small sum due on book, money on hand 33 pounds, 8 barrels of corn, Superior Court Ticket 12 pounds, 2 sows and 2 pigs, 1 sow and 20 shoats, 1 large boar, 1 mattress, a crop now growing quantity not known. . . ."

The land which the heirs of Daniel Humphrey received is fully described in an old Onslow County record at the Historical Commission. The part which Whitehead Humphrey I inherited was located on Cowhorn Road and West Branch of New River and began at Lott Humphrey's second corner. This deed was registered December 14, 1805.

On December 5, 1804, Daniel Humphrey paid Mrs. Hester Humphrey 30 pounds for negro, Lucy, who was 50 years old; deed was witnessed by Hardy Gregory. (Old Onslow Book, page 191, North Carolina Historical Commission.)

Esther Humphrey gave to her daughter Polsey Humphrey her negro girl, Rachel; should Polsey die, the increase of the girl was to go to Esther's other children: Whitehead, Williams, Jesse, Hester, and Hill Humphrey. This deed of gift was witnessed by Lott Humphrey and was registered on August 28, 1805. (Old Onslow Book, page 197, Historical Commission.)

Hester Humphrey, widow of Daniel Humphrey, married John Giles. In 1832 she made a settlement with the Daniel Humphrey heirs.

There was a guardian settlement for Whitehead Humphrey I by Hardy Gregory on July 16, 1809.³⁸

Whitehead Humphrey's property line was referred to on May 1, 1810, as being near land owned by Jacky Shackelford, his brother-in-law. Apparently he became of age prior to July 16, 1809, and was married about this time.³⁹

Onslow County was represented in the House of Commons for 1812 by Lott Humphrey I; records for this year can be seen in the quarters occupied by the North Carolina Supreme Court, at Raleigh. In 1821 *W. D. Humphrey I* was elected from Onslow County to the same position.⁴⁰

Whitehead D. Humphrey I married Susan Shackelford. She was the daughter of Polly (Mary) Shine Shackelford and George Shackelford, both of whom made bequests to her in their wills, filed in Onslow County, North Carolina.⁴¹

Polly Shine Shackelford was the daughter of Daniel Shine and Barbara Franck Shine, as evidenced by the following deed:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Jacky Shackelford, have bargained and sold unto Whitehead Humphrey all my right and title to a certain negro wench, by the name of Phillas, and four children, which negroes were willed by Daniel Shine to his wife Barbara Shine, now Barbara Johnston, during her natural life, and then to his Daughter Polly Shackelford, to her and her heirs forever, for the sum of one hundred dollars to me paid in hand by the said Whitehead Humphrey, the receipt whereof I have set my hand and seal this 22nd of April, 1814.

Test. Stephen Williams

Jacky Shackelford, Seal

July Court 1814 acknowledged and ordered to be registered. Deed was registered December 24, 1814."⁴²

On August 2, 1818, W. D. Humphrey I paid 1000 pounds to Daniel Shackelford of New Bern, North Carolina, for the Hardy Gregory land in Onslow County, North Carolina.⁴³

Whitehead Humphrey I bought of Francis Shackelford, Mary Shackelford, and Esther Shackelford on August 25, 1824, one-sixth of a tract of land lying on the east side of the main Northwest Branch of New River and on both sides of the main road leading to Kinston and on each side of Meadow Branch and on the west side of the branch, joining lands of Lawrence House, Lewis Sandlin, and James Philyaw. That tract of land contained 300 acres.⁴⁴

On December 4, 1825, W. D. Humphrey I bought of John Askew 100 acres of land on Cowhorn for \$1050.00.⁴⁵

At the Onslow Court, which was held the first Monday in August, 1825, there were present the Worshipful Daniel Ambrose, Whitehead Humphrey, and John Giles, Justices of said county, and they made the following orders:

"Ordered that James Glenn and Lewis Sandlin and Hill Humphrey appoint and hold the poll of Election on the second Thursday of August 1825 at Captain Hill Humphrey's muster ground and elect a representative for next Congress U. S. Ordered that W. D. Humphrey, Esq., take the list of taxables in Upper Richlands District. Ordered that Hezekiah Williams, Esq., . . . hold polls of Election at Captain Jesse Humphrey's muster ground to elect a member of Congress U. S. Ordered that Jesse Humphrey, Jacky Shackelford,



WHITEHEAD D. HUMPHREY II
1817-1862

. be appointed Patrols in Captain Jesse Humphrey's District." ⁴⁶

In May, 1826, it was ordered that Whitehead Humphrey and Company be authorized by the sheriff agreeable to law to be licensed for one year to retail goods, wares, merchandise, . . . at their store in the upper Richlands District, Onslow County, North Carolina." ⁴⁷ Ordered that John Giles, Esq., James Glen, Lawrence House, Wh. D. Humphrey, and Williams Humphrey, Esq., be appointed to value and divide the negroes belonging to the Estate of John Barrow among his heirs." ⁴⁸

In the Tax List of 1825, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, W. D. Humphrey I listed 5 whites, 20 blacks, and 1000 acres of land valued at \$5500.00.

In the Tax List for 1826, W. D. Humphrey's property was listed by Thomas Battle, Administrator of his estate: 1300 acres of land, \$8500.00 value; and tax of \$11.55 was paid.

On the first Monday of February, 1827, it was ordered by the court that Thomas Battle, Administrator, Estate of W. D. Humphrey I, deceased, be authorized to sell as many as ten of the negro slaves belonging to the estate to pay debts, if the nature of the case required it. Names of those to be sold were Alfred, Sue, February, Sidney, Jack, Nancy, Airy, Lendony, Frank, and Caroline. ⁴⁹

The same court ordered that John Averitt, James Glen, Lawrence House, and James Sandlin be appointed as a committee to lay off to the widow of Whitehead D. Humphrey, deceased, her year's support and report the proceedings at the next court. ⁵⁰

At the November Court, 1827, in Onslow County, North Carolina, Susan Humphrey petitioned for Dower in suit against Williams Humphrey and others, heirs-at-law of W. D. Humphrey. In this case the report of the jury was returned and confirmed, and ordered to be registered. ⁵¹

At the February Court, 1829, it was ordered that Daniel Ambrose, Williams Humphrey, and James Glen, Esquires, examine and settle the accounts of Thomas Battle, as Administrator of the Estate of W. D. Humphrey, deceased, whose estate as co-partner in merchandise with Hill Humphrey and as individual planter had been committed to the administration, care, and safekeeping of the said Thomas Battle.

It was ordered, at the May Court of Onslow, 1829, that Eli Cox be appointed guardian for Franklin, Williams, Daniel, *Whitehead*, Louisa, and Susan Humphrey, heirs of W. D. Humphrey, deceased, by giving bond for \$10,000.00 with Charles Gregory, Asa A. Rhodes, and Henry W. Thompson, securities. ⁵²

At the August Court, it was ordered that Daniel Ambrose,

Williams Humphrey, and James Glenn examine and settle the accounts of Thomas Battle, administrator of W. D. Humphrey, deceased, and report to the next court. (*Ibid.*) It was further ordered that the same committee value and divide the remaining negroes of W. D. Humphrey, deceased, among the lawful heirs thereof and return report to the next court.

Hill Humphrey, brother and surviving partner of W. D. Humphrey, was deceased in 1829; and in August, 1829, it was ordered that a division of negroes and lands of Lott Humphrey, deceased, be made.

The widow of W. D. Humphrey I, Susan Shackelford Humphrey, married Eli Cox, guardian of her children. He died within a short time, and his will was offered for probate in the November term of court, 1829. It was proved by the oath of W. S. Humphrey and Edward W. Cox.⁵³

Eli Cox and Williams Cox were the sons of Moses Cox, who made his will on April 14, 1775. The first wife of Moses Cox was Hannah Williams.⁵⁴

Eli Cox's will was dated October 8, 1829 and was proved in court, November, 1829. The witnesses were W. S. Humphrey and James Pearce. Edward Cox was the executor. Eli Cox lent unto his beloved wife, Susan, all the property, negroes, stock of every description, furniture, and everything in his possession as administrator of her former husband's estate, which he received by intermarriage with her; and at her death, said property was to go to their child yet to be born, . . . (but she was to pay her debts . . .). Susan was to have the crop made on the premises where he married her. She also received two of Eli's negroes and \$100.00. He gave the remainder of his own property to his sons, Edward W. Cox and Daniel N. Cox, and his daughter, Emily N. Cox.

Henry W. Thompson was appointed guardian of Franklin, William, Daniel, Whitehead, Susan, and Louisa Humphrey, heirs of White D. Humphrey I, with a bond of \$10,000.00. Samuel Frazel, Charles Thompson, Asa H. Rhodes, and James Thompson, junior, were securities. (Onslow County Court Minutes for November 1829, Historical Commission.) It was further ordered that Williams Humphrey, James Thompson, and Daniel Ambrose be appointed a committee to settle the accounts of Thomas Battle, administrator of White D. Humphrey, and report to the next court.

It was ordered, in the August Court, 1830, that Lot S. Humphrey be appointed guardian to the minor heirs of W. D. Humphrey, deceased, and give bond for \$10,000.00. Robert White and Williams Humphrey were securities.

In November, 1831, Lot S. Humphrey had paid out \$54.40 to S. S. Loomis for a school account; the guardian was due the estate \$48.00.

In *Book 19*, page 109, Onslow County Court House, at Jacksonville, North Carolina, there is a record that the land of W. D. Humphrey I, consisting of 815 acres, as surveyed by B. T. Williams, was divided among Franklin, William, *W. D. Humphrey II*, Louisa, and Susan Humphrey.

Franklin S. Humphrey received the Askew Land as his share, and he paid the minor heirs money to make their portion equal. The date of this transaction was February 2, 1832. The commissioners were L. T. Oliver, L. House, William Humphrey, J. A. Averitt, and Lott Ballard.

Franklin Shackelford Humphrey, brother of Whitehead D. Humphrey II, was one of the first County Commissioners after Jacksonville became the county seat of Onslow County.⁵⁵ He married Mary Ann Murrell, December 17, 1833.⁵⁶ Their daughter, Alice Humphrey, married Dr. Nicholas E. Armstrong, who resided at Tar Landing, Onslow County, North Carolina.⁵⁷

William S. Humphrey, another brother, married Pheribee Ward, sister of George Ward, born 1811, and daughter of Richard Ward, deceased in 1829.⁵⁸ (One William Humphrey married, February 1, 1833, Susan Miller of Duplin County, sister of Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller. See Chapter 19.)

Susan Humphrey, sister of Whitehead Humphrey II, married Emanuel Frederick B. Koonce on December 20, 1843. Their daughter, India Koonce, who married John Marshburn, lives at Catherine Lake, North Carolina, and at eighty-eight years of age is enjoying her large family of descendants. She and her cousin, Georgia Humphrey Meacham, were brought up by their grandmother, Susan Shackelford Humphrey Cox. This fact and other family data have been given by her.⁵⁹

Mary Cox, half-sister of Whitehead D. Humphrey II, was the daughter of Susan Shackelford Humphrey and Eli Cox. Mary Cox married (first) Bryant Berry, son of Bryant Berry and wife Mary Ambrose, and closely related to Kate Wallace Shackelford (Mrs. John W. Shackelford). She married (second) Shade Loftin of Kinston, North Carolina, to whose memory a stained glass window was placed in the First Baptist Church there.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, son of Whitehead D. Humphrey I and Susan Shackelford, was born January 20, 1817. He married on May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, daughter of Nathaniel Sylvester III of North Carolina and Mary King.

Faternally he was a Mason and for fifteen years before his death

was secretary of the Lafayette Lodge, No. 83 A. F. and A. M., in Jacksonville, Onslow County, North Carolina.

In the Onslow County Miscellaneous Court Papers (1771-1865), at the North Carolina Historical Commission, we find:

"W. D. Humphrey, Sheriff, settlement for 1847, \$1133.30."

"W. D. Humphrey, Sheriff, settlement for 1850, \$1300.14."

The records of Onslow County contain many references to him in his official capacity and in settlement of many estates and sales.

The United States Census for 1860, at Washington, D. C., lists as No. 306, Upper Southwest District, Catherine Lake P. O., W. D. Humphrey, aged 43, with \$3500.00 in real estate and \$25,000.00 in personal property. The family included Eliza Jane, aged 41; Mary Susan, 19; Nathaniel S., 15; W. D., junior, 13; Jane Eliza, 11; *George Franklin*, 8; John Williams, 6; Agnes Ward, 3; and Thomas King, overseer, 28.

John Williams Humphrey, now in his eighty-fourth year, remembers the spacious three story house, painted white, with plastered porch ceiling and winding stairs, which was the home of the family. It was situated at Southwest on the main road from Jacksonville, North Carolina, to Wilmington, North Carolina. On their march to Wilmington, the Federal Officers of the War between the States occupied the house and quartered the soldiers on the 500-acre estate. W. D. Humphrey II and Eliza Jane Humphrey together owned eighty slaves.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II's will on file in Onslow County Court House, at Jacksonville, North Carolina, was made on the day of his death, August 18, 1862. In it he expressed a desire that all of his debts should be paid, and specified which slaves should be sold for that purpose. He made his beloved wife, Eliza Jane Humphrey, his executrix, and she was to be assisted by his "trustworthy friend, Nathan Sylvester." He appointed his "trustworthy friends, Joshua G. Wright and Lotte W. Humphrey," to be his "true and lawful attorneys." The will was signed by W. D. Humphrey, and witnessed by Stephen Dixon and Z. M. Coston.

The following obituary appeared in one of the August, 1862, numbers of *The Wilmington Journal*, published at Wilmington, North Carolina. A printed copy of this is attached to the W. D. Humphrey Family Bible, which is now in the possession of John Williams Humphrey of Burgaw, North Carolina, the only surviving member of the family of W. D. Humphrey II.

"In Onslow County, on the 18th inst., Mr. W. D. Humphrey died. He was in the 45th year of his age.

"Seldom have we known one who exhibited, in higher degree,

the character of a good man than the excellent gentleman whose decease we have to record above. Modest and retiring in his disposition, he seemed to strangers distant and reserved, but to his friends and associates his character shone forth in all its native loveliness and virtue, arrayed in the light of its own inherent goodness. He was a good husband and a kind father.

"He was Sheriff of Onslow County for twelve years, and, as an officer, none excelled him. He leaves a bereaved wife, eight children, and a large circle of relatives and friends to mourn their irreparable loss—and we hope their loss is his gain.

"The gentle sufferer bowed his head and met death smilingly.

Oh, Lord, how could we give him up to any but Thee!"

After the death of her husband, Eliza Jane Sylvester Humphrey, built a home in Richlands, across the street from her father, Nathaniel Sylvester, and returned there to live until her death, December 25, 1871.

The will of Eliza Jane Humphrey is also found in the files of Onslow County Court House. It was made August 10, 1871 and probated October 7, 1875. The executor was her son, Whitehead D. Humphrey III. After the War between the States, it was not unusual for the planters, who had been accustomed to luxuries, to be lacking even the necessities of life; but in her will, Eliza Jane Humphrey stated that her daughters, Mary Susan Cox and Jane Eliza Mills, were amply provided for, and she bequeathed each of them the customary one dollar. She left the family bookcase to her son, Nathaniel Sylvester Humphrey. To her youngest daughter, Agnes Ward Humphrey, she bequeathed \$600.00, a bed and furniture, and directed that Agnes be taken care of and educated by Whitehead D. Humphrey III. To her sons, John Williams Humphrey and George Franklin Humphrey, as tenants in common, not joint, she left that portion of the Sylvester plantation near Richlands which was situated on the west side of the public road leading from New Bern to Wilmington. This land was described as beginning at the intersection of the Cross Fence, west of the Bridge Field, and running to the line of William Thomas Cox and James Harvey Cox, thence south with the Cox line to New River and back to the public road. When George Frank Humphrey reached the age of twenty-one, the property was to be equally divided between him and John Williams Humphrey. To her son, White D. Humphrey III, Eliza Jane Humphrey gave all the household furniture not otherwise bequeathed, and all real estate not otherwise bequeathed; but when George Franklin and John Williams Humphrey should arrive at the age of twenty-one, they were to select a bed and bedstead, a feather bed and furnishings. The land

which was given to Whitehead D. Humphrey lay mostly on Kinston Road. It began where the Cross Fence divided the field from the Bridge Field and ran a northeast course to Kinston Road, then to the New Bern and Wilmington Road as far as the Cross Fence.

Mary Susan Humphrey was educated at Clinton Female College, Clinton, North Carolina, where she studied music and art. She married Dr. Cader Cox, son of Harvey Cox, senior, and Mary Jane Thomas. (See Thomas Family.) Their daughter, Minnie Cox, educated at Peace Institute, Raleigh, North Carolina, married Walter M. Thompson, who attended Trinity College, now Duke University. Walter M. Thompson represented Onslow County in the North Carolina Legislature and served as Superintendent of Public Instruction of Onslow County for many terms. The children of Minnie Cox Thompson and Walter M. Thompson are Mabel Thompson Humphrey, Agnes Thompson Humphrey, and Annie Thompson Williams, all of Burgaw, North Carolina, and Lena Thompson Dixon of Verona, North Carolina, Ruth Thompson Loftin, and Walter M. Thompson, junior.

Nathaniel Sylvester Humphrey married Fannie Foy, a descendant of James Harvey Foy and Henrietta Rhodes, daughter of Col. Henry Rhodes. Their only child was William Whitehead Humphrey (deceased), whose family resides at Richlands, North Carolina. Nathaniel Sylvester Humphrey and brother, Whitehead D. Humphrey III, attended Horner's Military School at Oxford, North Carolina.

W. D. Humphrey III married Greensy Ann Cox, sister of Dr. Cader Cox. She died within a few years.

Jane Eliza Humphrey, an accomplished musician, married John W. Mills, son of Uzza Mills and Mary Brock. John W. Mills inherited a large estate and accumulated much property. For many years he represented the Richlands district as County Commissioner. John and Jane Eliza reared a large family: Uzza Whitehead Mills, Anne Sylvester Mills (deceased), William Clarence Mills, Estelle Mills Summersill, Cader Mills, Lee Mills (deceased), Eliza Jane Mills Sandlin, John W. Mills, junior, Leona Mills (Winstead) Jarman, and Eugene Mills. Anne Mills married Robert Lee Franck, and left two children, Robert (since deceased) and Anne Franck. The latter married Major Charles Eddy (now deceased). She resides with her father in Fayetteville, North Carolina.

John Williams Humphrey married Margaret Player, daughter of Samuel Player and Rebecca Bannerman of Pender County, North Carolina, and their children are: Rosa Humphrey King (deceased), Rebecca Humphrey Wheeler, Robert Franklin Humphrey, John

Shackelford Humphrey, and C. Eugene Humphrey. Robert and Shackelford are successful merchants and extensive planters of Burgaw, North Carolina. Eugene Humphrey, owner of the Humphrey Motor Company, resides in Tampa, Florida, on the corner of the Bayshore Drive and South Edison Avenue.

George Franklin Humphrey was born at Southwest, near Richlands, Onslow County, North Carolina, on December 12, 1851. He was educated at Richlands Academy. He was a land owner and a farmer, also a merchant at Beulaville, Duplin County. He married Marenda Anne Thomas of that vicinity. They later made their home in New Bern, North Carolina, where he conducted a general mercantile business until a few years before his death on February 15, 1891 at Richlands. Upon returning to Richlands he resumed the management of his property and died a successful farmer.

G. F. Humphrey's will (penned by himself), as recorded in Onslow County Court House, Jacksonville, North Carolina, is as follows:

"I, George Franklin Humphrey, of the County of Onslow and the State of North Carolina, do make and publish and declare my last will and testament as follows: I give, devise, and bequeath to my wife, Annie, and her heirs, assigns forever, all my property and estate, whether real, personal or mixed, and I constitute and appoint my said wife the sole executrix of this will. In testimony whereof, I hereto sign my name this 10th day of December, A. D., 1888." It was signed by G. F. Humphrey and witnessed by N. Sylvester and W. D. Humphrey.

The Onslow County Will Book (page 250) shows that M. Annie Humphrey appeared before Charles Gerock, Clerk of the Superior Court, on March 20, 1891, and deposed that she was the executrix of the will of George Franklin Humphrey.

The children of George Franklin Humphrey and Marenda Anne Thomas are: Walter Davis Humphrey, Cyrus Thomas Humphrey, Annie Blanche Humphrey Abee, and Rodolph Jackson Humphrey.

The Humphrey lineage in Onslow County, North Carolina to W. D. Humphrey, of Tulsa, Oklahoma, is:⁶⁰

William Humphrey, born about 1720, died after 1793. He married, Sarah Wood, who died 1791.

Daniel Humphrey, born about 1750, died 1804. He married, Hester Williams, born about 1750, died after 1832.

Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826. He married, Susan Shackelford, born about 1788.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married, May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

W. D. Humphrey was born near Richlands, Onslow County, North Carolina, March 5, 1876; went to common school and high school in Richlands; spent two years at Bingham Military Academy, Asheville, North Carolina, and was graduated there with highest honor; studied law in the office of Hon. W. H. Kornegay, at Vinita, Indian Territory;⁶¹ was admitted to the bar in September, 1901; opened a law office in Nowata, Indian Territory in May, 1902; was elected Mayor of Nowata in May, 1903, 1904, 1905, and 1906; was elected to the Oklahoma Constitutional Convention in November, 1906;⁶² was appointed to membership on the Corporation Commission of Oklahoma in May, 1915;⁶³ was elected to that office in November, 1916;⁶⁴ became Chairman of that Commission; retired therefrom in May, 1919;⁶⁵ opened a law office in Tulsa, Oklahoma, January 1, 1921;⁶⁶ was appointed to membership on the Oklahoma Tax Commission in January, 1931,⁶⁷ and served four years.

W. D. Humphrey married Miss Eva Sudderth of Nowata, Indian Territory, on June 20, 1906. Their children are M. Ann and Martha W. Humphrey.⁶⁸

M. Ann Humphrey married Herman Kopp, a professional chemist, on New Years, 1936. Daniel Humphrey Kopp, son of Herman Kopp and Ann Humphrey Kopp, was born in Tulsa, Oklahoma, on June 5, 1938.

W. D. Humphrey is a member of the bar of all Courts in Oklahoma, State and Federal, of the bar of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Eighth Circuit and for the Tenth Circuit, and of the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States. He is also a member of Sunset Lodge No. 57, A. F. and A. M., Nowata, Oklahoma; of Indian Consistory, Valley of South McAlester, Orient of Oklahoma, McAlester, Oklahoma; of Trinity Commandery No. 20, Knights Templar, Tulsa, Oklahoma; and a member of Woodmen of the World, Sovereign Camp, Omaha, Nebraska; a member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution in the District of Columbia; and a member of the Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.⁶⁹ He was appointed by Governor Murray as a Colonel on his Staff.⁷⁰

Cyrus Thomas Humphrey was born in Richlands, North Carolina, October 1, 1878. He was educated at Richlands Academy, and has been connected with the Postal Telegraph Company practically all of his business career. He married Miss Fannie Belle Nutt, born January 27, 1889, who is a daughter of John Henry Nutt and Fannie Marion Capehart Nutt. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Dramatic Order of Knights of Khorassan, and Woodmen of the World, fraternal organizations. Cyrus Thomas Humphrey and wife reside in their home, 2003 Central Avenue, Tampa, Florida.

Rodolph Jackson Humphrey was born on July 23, 1889, at Richlands, North Carolina. He began school in the graded schools of Charlotte, North Carolina, and later attended Baird's Military School there. He enlisted at Tampa, Florida, for service in the World War and was stationed at Vancouver, Washington. He was given serial number 896425, and served in Company 113 Engineers, 20th Spruce Squadron, Second Regiment, under Captain Morton, whose remarks, as well as those of Captain Frank Jones of the Quartermaster's Division, upon his honorable discharge on December 14, 1918, were that his "character was excellent and service honest and faithful." He has been connected for some time with the Bayless-Rankin Automobile Company, in Tampa. Rodolph Jackson Humphrey married, December 10, 1920, Marie Chase Nebel, born on January 8, 1894, the daughter of Henry Albert Nebel and Mary Elizabeth Chase Nebel. Marie Nebel Humphrey was graduated in 1915 from the University of Wisconsin, where she was a member of the Delta Delta Delta sorority, and in 1919 from the Gordon Keller Hospital of Tampa, Florida. They have two daughters, Helen Humphrey, born December 5, 1921, and Kathryn Humphrey, born June 24, 1923. Their home is at Limona, Florida, near Tampa.

Annie Blanche Humphrey was born August 15, 1886. She entered school at Richlands Academy, North Carolina, and later attended school in Charlotte, North Carolina, where upon completion of the high school work she won a scholarship for her scholastic attainments. Entering the Presbyterian College for Women, now Queens-Chicora College, she pursued during 1903-4-5-6 the work required there for an A. B. degree. After teaching in the graded schools of Nowata, Oklahoma, and in Ansonville Institute, a boarding school at Ansonville, North Carolina, she married on January 4, 1909, Frank Lee Abree, born August 5, 1882, the son of William Bartley Abree and Flora Isabella Hahn Abree of Hickory, North Carolina. In 1910 they went to Tampa, Florida, to reside. Blanche Humphrey Abree also holds a diploma for work completed at the Tampa Business College in 1915 and certificates for Standard Training Courses of The Interna-

tional Council of Religious Education, the latter courses including all units required of teachers of Beginners Departments of the Southern Presbyterian Church School. She was superintendent of that department of the First Presbyterian Church of Tampa from 1912-1932. She served for five years as Secretary for local Home Missions in the same church, working particularly among the large Latin-American population of the city. From 1915-1925, she was connected with the Oscar A. Ayala Insurance Company, the largest insurance agency of that city, in the capacity of policy clerk and office manager;⁷¹ and from 1926-1936 she held a similar position with the M. W. Carruth Insurance Company, the oldest insurance agency of Tampa.⁷² For many years she has been a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Tampa, the Order of the Eastern Star, and the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She is also a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and of the National Genealogical Society.

Florence Edwina Abee, the daughter of Blanche Humphrey Abee and Frank Lee Abee, was born in Charlotte, North Carolina, on November 24, 1909. She attended the kindergarten of the English Classical School of Tampa, Florida, continued work in the graded schools, and was graduated in 1926 from Hillsborough High School in the same city. She was admitted into the National Honor Society for high scholastic attainment and outstanding qualities of leadership. Entering Florida State College for Women in 1926, she was graduated in 1930 with A. B. degree. She later attended Duke University from which she has received the degree of Master of Arts. She is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Tampa and is active in its organizations. She is a member of Sigma Kappa sorority, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Florida Education Association, the Hillsborough County Teachers' Federation, The Tampa Teachers' Club, of which she was president in 1935, and the Tampa Junior Woman's Club, of which she is now president, having been corresponding secretary in 1937 and recording secretary in 1936. She was Director of the Children of Confederacy for the years 1931 and 1932.

William Williams Humphrey, one of the nine children of Daniel Humphrey and Hester Williams Humphrey, was born in 1789 and died in 1868. He was the only one of the sons of Daniel Humphrey to live beyond the 1830's. The Onslow County records show that he took an active part in the business and civic affairs of the county. He was executor of many estates, and one of the guardians of the children of his brother, Whitehead D. Humphrey I. By tradition he was fond of music, enjoyed the books in the spacious library of his luxurious home, and was kind to his many slaves.⁷³

A digest of the will of William Williams Humphrey (dated March 29, 1861), in which one hundred fifty slaves were bequeathed, follows:

"I, William Humphrey, of the County of Onslow, State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and disposing memory, . . . but considering the uncertainty of my earthly existence . . . do make and declare this my last will and testament. . . .

"I lend unto my eldest son, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, during his natural life and after his death to his children, forty slaves and all their increase. I have already given to my eldest son, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, money to purchase the plantation whereon he now lives. (This was the "Hammocks" at Swansborough.)

"Item 2. I give and bequeath unto my grandchildren, Agnes W. Ward, Richard Ward, Daniel C. Ward, Robert Ward, and Edgar Ward, children of my well-beloved daughter, Ann Jane Ward, deceased, the following negroes and their increase, twenty slaves in all. I have already given my deceased daughter a deed of gift to a certain plantation which I now confirm, and a note of \$800.00 given to each of my above named grandchildren.

"Item 3. I give and bequeath to my youngest son, Lott Williams Humphrey, all that tract of land whereon I now live, with all improvements, household and kitchen furniture, library and books. Said land lies adjacent to the New Bern-to-Wilmington road in the County of Onslow. I have already given a deed of gift to my son, Lott W. Humphrey, his heirs and assigns, for all the lands on the west side of said New Bern-and-Wilmington road, also land on the east side of the Swansborough road. I hereby confirm the gifts of deeds, also fifty-nine slaves to him and his heirs forever.

"Item 4. I give to my son, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, and to my son, Lott Williams Humphrey, my man-servant William (Blacksmith), he to choose between the two for his master, the other to receive one-half his value.

"Item 5. I give to my well-beloved son, Lott Williams Humphrey, all my blacksmith tools and farming implements, also ample support for himself and family for one year, out of the stock, crop, and provisions, also his selection of seven horses and mules. The remainder of my stock, crop, and provisions I give and bequeath to my sons, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey and Lott Williams Humphrey, to be equally divided between them as they may deem proper.

"Item 6. I lend unto my grandson, John W. Shackelford, twenty-three slaves and all their increase until he arrives at the age of twenty-one. Should he never arrive at that age, they are to go to my sons, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey and Lott Williams Humphrey.

"Item 7. I give and bequeath to my grandson, William H. Humphrey, son of Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, two negro slaves and their increase and \$2,000.00.

"Item 8. After the paying of the \$2,000.00, I give and bequeath all my notes and accounts as follows: one-third to my son, Daniel Humphrey, one-third to my son, Lott Williams Humphrey, one-third to my grandson, John W. Shackelford, until he comes of age.

"Item 9. Whereas the grandsons, William H. Humphrey and John W. Shackelford, are minors, the former about seven and the latter about sixteen years old, it is my wish that my son, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, shall have the custody of the estate which I have provided for my grandson, his son, William H. Humphrey. It is also my wish that Lott W. Humphrey shall have charge of the estate that I have provided for my grandson, John W. Shackelford, until he becomes or arrives at the age of twenty-one and that the said grandson shall provide out of his estate a sufficient amount of money for his maintenance.

"I appoint my son, Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, and my son, Lott Williams Humphrey, my lawful executors to this my last will and testament.

William Williams Humphrey

Witnesses: Uzza Mills

Benjamin Southerland

March 29, 1861." ⁷⁴ (Book 3, page 1, Onslow County Court House Records, at Jacksonville, North Carolina; original will in the *H* file.)

The United States Census for 1860, at Washington, D. C., lists Williams Humphrey as 68 years of age, a farmer, with \$15,000.00 in real estate and \$91,000.00 in personal property. Included in his family are: L. W. Humphrey, aged 30, professor of law, with \$500.00 in real estate and \$5,000.00 in personal property; John Shackelford, aged 15; and Eliza H. Humphrey, aged 4.

The wife of William Williams Humphrey was Rebecca Ambrose, daughter of Daniel Ambrose. She was born in 1789 and died October 5, 1857. Her brother, Silas Ambrose, married Esther Humphrey, daughter of Daniel Humphrey. The following appears in *Book 2*, page 179, Onslow County records, at the North Carolina Historical Commission: "Silas and Esther Ambrose sold to Lott Humphrey the ninth part of land whereon Daniel Humphrey, the father of Esther Ambrose, lived." Also in the same records for March 1, 1814 (Court Minutes for that date), is recorded the sale of the old Ambrose property to Shadrack and Silas Ambrose.

In *Book A*, page 201, of Craven County Marriage Certificates can be seen that Esther Ambrose married on March 1, 1800, Gabriel M. Rains. General Gabriel J. Rains, born June 1803, in New Bern, was head of the Torpedo and Harbor Defense Bureau of the Confederacy. "John Rains, an elder brother of Gen. Gabriel and Col. George W. Rains of the Confederate Army, represented Marengo County, Alabama, in both branches of the General Assembly; died in 1841 (Willis Brewer's *History of Alabama*, page 375.)

The Daniel Humphrey plantation in Onslow adjoined the Averitt property. James Battle Averitt, author of *The Old Plantation*, depicting life in the South on the Averitt Plantation before the War between the States, was a brother of Sarah Amanda Averitt, who married Dr. John Bradley. Rebecca Bradley, daughter of the last named, was the first wife of Colonel Lotte Williams Humphrey of Goldsboro, North Carolina.

In Lewis' *History of North Carolina*, Volume VI, pages 149-152, there is a lengthy article on the life of Colonel Lotte Williams Humphrey, son of William Williams Humphrey, and grandson of Daniel Humphrey. He was born in Richlands, North Carolina, June 30, 1830. The article says:

"Colonel Humphrey was a man of fine intelligence, quick decision, noble patriotism, disinterested motives, a lawyer, soldier, and public leader of power and influence. . . . He was elected in 1854, Democrat, to the State House of Commons and was re-elected in 1856; elected to the State Senate in 1858 and 1860, and was a leader in this body. . . . He was lieutenant and organizer of the *Gatlin Dragoons*, later Captain of the *Humphrey Troops* in 1862. He was elected Colonel of General Clingman's Forty-first State Troops, Third Regiment, Cavalry, under Governor Martin. . . . In 1863 he was elected Solicitor of Onslow County, North Carolina. . . . He moved after the fall of New Bern to Davie County, North Carolina. . . . His first wife, Rebecca Bradley died in 1858. . . . In 1863 he married Ida Magee Clingman, daughter of Dr. Henry Patillo Clingman and Emily Meer Magee. Ida was the sister of Nixon P. Clingman, poet. . . . In 1864 he returned to Onslow County to live. . . . In 1865 he went to Goldsboro, Wayne County, North Carolina, from which county he was elected as Senator in 1872. . . . He was President of the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad. . . . He died February 12, 1891. . . ."

Eliza Hill Humphrey, daughter of Colonel Lotte W. Humphrey and Rebecca Bradley, was married on November 26, 1874, to Furnifold McLendall Simmons (born January 20, 1854), United States Senator for a period of thirty years. (See Franck Family.)

Ada Humphrey, the daughter of Colonel Lotte W. Humphrey and Ida Magee Clingman, married Colonel Joseph Robinson, owner and editor of the News-Argus, of Goldsboro, North Carolina. Other children by the second marriage are Dr. Lyndon Humphrey of Greensboro, North Carolina, and Lotte W. Humphrey, Don C. Humphrey, and Earle Ambrose Humphrey, attorneys, of Goldsboro, North Carolina, and Paul C. Humphrey.

Daniel Ambrose Humphrey, brother of Colonel Lotte Williams Humphrey, and grandson of Daniel Humphrey of the Revolution, was the father of Mary Rena Humphrey, who, with her husband Dr. Butler, served with distinction in Brazil for thirty-five years as missionaries of the Southern Presbyterian Church. His son William Hugh Humphrey married Sarah Elizabeth Lane and they were the parents of William Lane Humphrey, Hugh Miller Humphrey (deceased), Mary Harrison Humphrey of Goldsboro, North Carolina, Glen Simmons Humphrey of Brooklyn, New York, Harry Lane Humphrey (deceased), and Charles Aycok Humphrey of Goldsboro, North Carolina. Of Hugh Humphrey, *Lewis History of North Carolina*, in Volume 5, says:

"Hugh Miller Humphrey, of Goldsboro, Wayne County, North Carolina, was born July 15, 1876. He is the son of Hugh Humphrey and Sarah Elizabeth Lane Humphrey. His people were identified with the very early Colonial days in North Carolina. His father was a United States Commissioner and Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, Masonic Order, Odd Fellows, and Algonquin Club, and in business he has represented successfully for many years the Montpelier Insurance Company of Vermont. He married Miss India Baumgardner."

Mrs. Hugh M. Humphrey and Miss Mary Humphrey reside at 105 North George Street, in Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Lott Humphrey, brother of Whitehead Humphrey I, made his will on October 6, 1823. The original can be seen in the files of Onslow County Court House. A digest of it follows:

To his wife, Anne or Nancy, he bequeathed four negroes, two beds and furniture, clothes trunk, two large chests, three arm chairs, and six Windsor chairs, one pair of candlesticks, one pair of cast iron fire dogs, one pair of shovels and tongs, coffee mill, all of the crockery and pewter ware, knives and forks, half dozen silver spoons marked LAH, one breakfast and one dining table, all of the kitchen furniture, one bay mare, one crop-eared horse, one hundred dollars in money, and provisions for one year. During her widowhood, he lent her the whole plantation he bought from her brother, Lott Ballard.

To his daughter, Teresa Hatch, he gave \$20.00. To Elda L. Humphrey, another daughter, he bequeathed furniture, clothes trunk, side saddle and bridle, half-dozen teaspoons, half-dozen silver table-spoons, negroes and findings, all of his library, his Manor Plantation, (Brick House) and land. To his other daughters, Minnie (Minerva), Susan, and Olive, he left land and negroes. He appointed his brother, Williams Humphrey, James Gibson, and Daniel Ambrose as executors of his will and the guardians of his children. He directed his executors to have the big house removed out to the place designated (far enough to enclose the same in the Hall-Olive plantation) and re-fitted with chimney.

The witnesses were Lyge Ballard and Moses Jarman. The will is recorded in *Book 2*, page 30 (1824), in the Onslow County Court House Records for that year.

Olive Branch Humphrey married John Pollock; and Dr. John A. Pollock of Kinston, North Carolina, was their son.

Minerva Humphrey married in 1828 Judge Jacob Johnston Doty; their son, Dr. Jacob Johnston Doty was the father of Florence Doty Stephenson (wife of the late Dr. C. B. Stephenson), of Winona, Mississippi, where her family lived after leaving Tennessee to which they moved from North Carolina. (Statements in letter of Florence D. Stephenson, dated March, 1938.)

Susan Humphrey married Lemuel Doty, eldest brother of Judge Jacob Johnston Doty, both of whom were born in Raleigh, North Carolina, but moved first to Tennessee and then to Mississippi.

Eldah Humphrey married Daniel Shackelford. There is a record, dated August 7, 1826 (*Book 45*, page 22), Onslow County, that "Eldah Shackelford, widow of Daniel Shackelford, and Eli W. Ward intend marriage." It is said that Daniel Shackelford married in 1824 the daughter of Lott Humphrey of Onslow County after the death of his first wife, Catherine Ernul, whose daughter, Mary Shackelford, married Lot S. Humphrey, son of Lott Humphrey, senior, on February 6, 1828. (*Our Living and Our Dead* and *Book A*, page 589, Craven County Marriage Certificates.) In the same *Book A*, page 553, is the marriage certificate of Eldah Shackelford and Eli Ward, August 8, 1826. William Williams Humphrey was first appointed to hold Eldah's dower, but on March 13, 1832, Lot S. Humphrey was appointed "to act in place of Williams Humphrey in holding dower rights of Eldah Ward, wife of Eli Ward."⁷⁵

Lott S. Humphrey, brother of Eldah, Minerva, and Susan Humphrey, also went to Tennessee and later to Mississippi.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II in his will appointed two attorneys

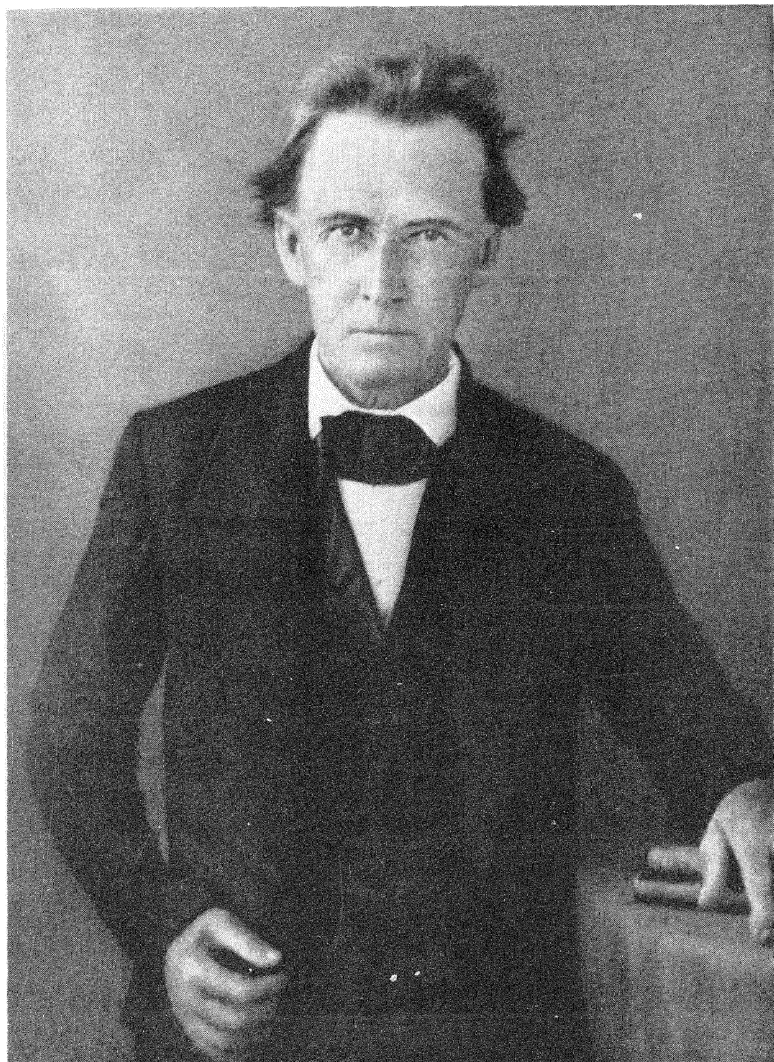
to represent the executrix. One was Colonel Lotte Williams Humphrey, his first cousin. The other was Joshua Grainger Wright. He characterized them as his "trusty friends."

One Thomas Wright, on April 20, 1791, made the welcoming address at Wilmington, North Carolina, to General Washington on his tour through the South. His home was used as Headquarters for Lord Cornwallis while he was in Wilmington.⁷⁶

One Thomas Wright married Elizabeth Humphrey, daughter of John Humphrey of Brunswick County, Virginia, who made his will on April 18, 1738, wherein he mentioned sons, John, Thomas, Richard, and William Humphrey.

Reference has heretofore been made to one John Humphrey⁷⁷ in connection with one Robert Humphrey, and to that Robert Humphrey in connection with one Evan Humphrey, who was a tithable in Surry County, Virginia, as early as 1679. That Evan Humphrey came to Virginia as a colonist. (See pages 10 and 37, ante; and see Surry County Order Book, 1681-1693, page 353.) The said Evan Humphrey was a free-holder in Surry County, Virginia, in 1687; and in that year he was a member of the Virginia Militia. (See William and Mary Quarterly, Volume II, page 86.)

In Dr. Frederick Humphreys' book on the Humphreys family, it is shown that Daniel and Jacob are names often seen in the Connecticut and Pennsylvania branches of the family. William Humphrey of Onslow County, North Carolina, had sons Jacob, Daniel, and William. One Jacob Humphrey, who also had a son Jacob, lived in the same community in Onslow and, apparently, was a brother of the elder William. The recurrence of the name Jacob might indicate the possibility of a Jacob Humphrey ancestral to the elder William and the elder Jacob. Reference has been made to Jacob Humphrey of Chester County, Pennsylvania, and the probability of emigration of the family, along with others, to North Carolina (page 9); to will of John Humphrey of St. Andrews Parish, Virginia, made in 1738, mentioning sons William, John, Thomas, and Charles but *no Jacob* (page 11); to tax list for 1748, Lunenburg County, Virginia, carrying said names (excluding Jacob), and also names of Daniel Humphreys, William Wood, Richard Ward, John Ambros, and John Ellis (page 11); to William Humphrey and Jacob Humphrey (only Humphreys there mentioned) being interested in an Estate Settlement in 1785-1787 (page 15); to exemption of William Humphrey and Jacob Humphrey from poll tax in 1787 when sixty years old (page 15); and it would seem that the names William Humphrey, Jacob Humphrey, and Daniel Humphrey would as likely associate the name of their father *William Humphrey* with some other line as with



WILLIAM WILLIAMS HUMPHREY
1789-1868

that running back to William Humphrey, brother of John, Thomas, and Charles, who were sons of John Humphrey of Brunswick County, Virginia, and possibly descendant of Evan Humphrey of Surry County, Virginia, from which many citizens came down into North Carolina.

Sources of Data:

1. See Bohun, *Encyclopaedia Britannica*; Dr. Frederick Humphreys, *Humphreys Family in America*; *Americana*, Volume 22, page 370; *National Encyclopedia of American Biography*, Volume 7, page 282; Burke, *Landed Gentry*; Gentry, *Family Names*; and *Address of Hon. Hampton L. Carson*, Library of Daughters of American Revolution, Washington, D. C.
2. McKenna, *Surnames and their Origin*, 1913; Bardsley, *English Surnames*, 1875; *Encyclopedia Americana*, 1932.
- 3-7. Dr. Frederick Humphreys, *Humphreys Family in America*, Addenda.
8. Charles Browning, *Americans of Royal Descent*, Pedigree CXXIX; *Note-book of Mrs. Arthur N. Maltby*, Genealogist, Member of National Committee Genealogical Research, D.A.R. and Past Regent; Colonial Dames of America; Daughters of American Colonists; United Daughters of Confederacy; Missouri Historical Society; Order of First Crusades; Order of First Families of Virginia.
9. Winthrop's Journal (1630-1649) Volume 1, page 127.
10. See No. 8—*ibid.*
11. Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, pages 148 and 211; *Christ Church Register*, pages 29 and 198; Land Grant Office of Virginia; *Virginia Wills and Administrations*; and other Deed and Order Books at Virginia Archives, or reason given there for non-existence.
12. Land Grant Office, *Book 6*, page 125; Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers*, page 465, *Patent Book No. 5*.
13. Charles City County Records (1655-1668), page 302, Virginia Archives.
14. Lancaster County Records (Photostat copy of deeds), pages 120 and 159 Virginia Archives, Richmond.
15. *Valentine Papers*, page 1298; Henrico County Records, page 338, *Ibid.*
16. *Valentine Papers*, page 1299; Henrico County Records, page 436, Virginia.
17. *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume 29, page 22.
18. Surry County *Book 1*, page 379 (1652-72), Court House, Surry, Virginia.
19. *Ibid.*
20. *Ibid*—*Order Book No. 3*, page 26, dated March 17, 1713 Court.
21. L. C. Bell, *Sun Light on the Southside*.
22. Grimes, *Abstract of Wills*, page 176, Albemarle County, North Carolina.
23. *Ibid.*
24. Chowan County Court House, *Book A*, page 170, dated April 1, 1771.
25. Hathaway, *Historical and Genealogical Records*, page 484.
26. Craven County, North Carolina, *Court Minutes*, CR 28-043 (1767-1775), April Court 1767, pages 49 and 68, at Historical Commission, Raleigh.
27. *Surry County Court House Records*, Virginia, *Book 7*, page 485.
28. *Onslow County Wills and Court Minutes* and in subsequent paragraphs.
29. Grimes, *Abstract of Wills*, page 176.
30. *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Volume XXII, page 324.
31. Records in Sampson County, at Clinton, North Carolina, *Book 2*, page 137.

32. Bertie County Court House, Windsor, North Carolina, *Book 9*, page 480; Onslow County, North Carolina, Court Minutes for 1748 at Historical Commission, Raleigh.
33. *Ibid*, for January 1788.
34. Onslow County *Will* File at the Jacksonville Court House, North Carolina.
35. This is the first time Daniel has been called "son."
36. Plat containing names and numbers for each child in an old Onslow Book at the Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina.
37. Onslow County Court Records, 1738-1859, CR 72-044, at the Historical Commission.
38. *Guardian Bonds*, *ibid*.
39. Onslow County Book 3, page 212, *ibid*.
40. *Manual of North Carolina*, 1913, State Library, Raleigh.
41. Old *Will* File in Onslow County Court House, Jacksonville.
42. Onslow County Court House Records, *Book 6*, page 7, Jacksonville, North Carolina.
43. *Ibid*, page 153.
44. *Ibid*, *Deed Book 3*, page 4.
45. *Ibid*.
46. Onslow County Records, Volume X, page 57 (1818-1827), at the Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina.
47. *Ibid*, page 69.
48. *Ibid*.
49. *Ibid*, page 71.
50. *Ibid*.
51. Onslow County Court Minutes (1827-1832) at the Historical Commission.
52. *Ibid*, page 11.
53. *Ibid*.
54. *Ibid*, *Wills 1746-1863*.
55. F. L. Morris, *Onslow, One of Oldest Counties, Rich in History and Romance*, in Raleigh News and Observer, April 14, 1935, page 7; Onslow County Court Minutes at the Historical Commission.
56. *Old Marriage Bonds* at the North Carolina Historical Commission; and letter of Maggie Armstrong Simpson.
57. Letter of Maggie Armstrong Simpson.
58. Onslow County Records of December 19, 1833 at the courthouse in Jacksonville, North Carolina, recorded on May 27, 1834.
59. Onslow Court Records and Statements of Mrs. John Marshburn, Catherine's Lake, North Carolina.
60. Known dates are from the Whitehead D. Humphrey Family Bible at Burgaw, North Carolina, and from the George Franklin Humphrey Bible at Tampa, Florida; other dates are from Onslow County Records.
61. Hon. W. H. Kornegay is a graduate from Wake Forest College, from the Law School of Vanderbilt University, and from the Law School of the University of Virginia. He has served as a member of the Oklahoma Constitutional Convention, and as a member of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma.
62. J. B. Thoburn, *Standard History of Oklahoma*, pages 914, 923, 925, 929, and 936; published 1916.
63. Governor R. L. Williams made the appointment. He served as member of the Oklahoma Constitutional Convention and was the first Chief Justice of

the Supreme Court of Oklahoma. At the end of his term as Governor, President Wilson appointed him as United States District Judge for the Eastern District of Oklahoma. Judge Williams is now (1938) a member of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, Tenth Circuit.

64. See Number 62 above.
65. Col. W. V. Thraves of Lexington, Kentucky, soon after the resignation of W. D. Humphrey from the Corporation Commission of Oklahoma, employed him as attorney and counselor for an enterprise Col. Thraves was in at the time. The latter, a native of Amelia County, Virginia, practised law at Nowata, Oklahoma, when W. D. Humphrey was there located. Col. Thraves was engaged in producing oil in Kentucky and in Texas in the years 1919 and 1920; and he is now (1938) raising thoroughbred horses on Long Ridge Plantation, Lexington, Kentucky.
66. On January 1, 1921, Hon. W. J. Campbell of Tulsa, Oklahoma, who was formerly a member of the bar at Nowata, Oklahoma, and who had served as District Judge in the Nowata District, and W. D. Humphrey formed a partnership for the practise of law in Tulsa, Oklahoma, which continued until the latter became a member of the Oklahoma Tax Commission.
67. Governor W. H. Murray made that appointment. Hon. Melven Cornish, Hon. W. D. Humphrey, and Hon. W. B. Hudson organized the Oklahoma Tax Commission, and conducted it for two years, when upon the decease of Hon. W. B. Hudson he was succeeded by Hon. John T. Bailey. The Commission as then constituted continued to the end of the term of Governor Murray.
68. Hon. W. D. Humphrey and Mrs. Humphrey reside at 1148 South Peoria Avenue, Tulsa, Oklahoma. The latter is a daughter of A. E. Sudderth and Emily Norton Sudderth of Peach Tree Road, on Hiawassee River, Murphy, Cherokee County, North Carolina. M. Ann Humphrey is married to Mr. Herman Kopp of Tulsa, Oklahoma.
69. W. D. Humphrey lives at the Cosmos Club when in Washington, D. C.
70. This appointment was made in 1934.
71. "Oscar Augustus Ayala, General Agent of the Jefferson Standard Life Insurance Company of whose Half Million Dollar Club he was a member in 1925, is one of the most influential citizens of Tampa. . . . Mr. Ayala for many years was engaged in insurance of all kinds and his business was remarkably successful, increasing from \$8000.00 in premiums in 1916 to more than \$500,000.00 in 1925. . . . He is past president of the Florida Association of Life Underwriters, Tampa Insurors Exchange, and Seminole Civic Club; a former active member of the Rotary Club; a member of the County Commission of Hillsborough County 1921-1924 and Chairman of the Board for one year; has served on the board of directors and as officer of various corporations and banks. . . . He is vice-president and chairman of the finance committee Morris Plan Company of Tampa, vice-president of Tampa Real Estate Board, and a member of National Association of Life Underwriters. He is a member of all local Masonic bodies including Shrine. He is also a member of the Elks, the Knights of Pythias, the Tampa Yacht and Country Club, the Tampa Chamber of Commerce, the Mystic Krewe of Gasparilla, the Cuban Club, the Italian Club, the Centro Asturiano, the Spanish Casino, and other benevolent and civic groups. . . .

"Mr. Ayala was born September 18, 1888, the son of Gabriel Ayala, a pioneer citizen of Key West, Florida, who married the daughter of General Pedro Figueredo, the author of the national hymn of Cuba. . . . He traces

his ancestry back to Pedro Lopez de Ayala, Spanish poet and historian, and a noble of the court of Peter the Cruel; also to Juan de Ayala, lieutenant of the Royal Navy of Spain." (Tampa Morning Tribune, *Builders of Tampa*, March 6, 1926; and *The Jeffersonian*, November, 1937.)

72. "Melville William Carruth, prominent in Tampa banking and insurance circles for half a century, was the son of the Rev. Thomas A. and Mary Herring Carruth, and was descended from . . . pioneer Florida families, distinguished in early American history. . . . He was president of the old American National Bank of Tampa from 1904 to 1919 and director of the old Citizens Bank and Trust Company and the First Savings and Trust Company. He was director and vice-president of the Mutual Realty and Investment Company and director and vice-president of the Gulf Fertilizer Company. . . . Entering the insurance business with his father in 1887, Mr. Carruth continued in that field throughout his life. . . . He was a member of the Methodist Church, a charter member of the Tampa Yacht and Country Club and the Tampa Board of Trade, and was a former member of Ye Mystic Krewe of Gasparilla. He was a member of Hillsboro Masonic Lodge and a Shriner. Active in charitable and civic fields, he was a director, since its organization, of the Children's Home of Tampa and took interest in numerous community projects. . . ." (Tampa Morning Tribune; E. L. Robinson, *History of Hillsborough County, Florida*, pages 206-207. The Record Company Printers, Saint Augustine, Florida, 1928.)

"Quiet, unassuming, true to friendships and obligations, Mr. Carruth exercised a helpful influence in commercial, social, and community affairs. . . ." (Excerpt from a lengthy Editorial, Tampa Morning Tribune.)

William Melville Carruth was born September 13, 1861, and died May 20, 1937.

73. John Williams Humphrey, Burgaw, North Carolina.
74. Onslow County Court House, *Book 3*, page 1, original will in *H* file.
75. *Ibid*, *Book 49*, page 49.
76. Archibald Henderson, *Washington's Southern Tour*, 1791.
77. See page 11, post.

CHAPTER III

WILLIAMS, EARLY SETTLERS OF ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The name Williams is said to have been in use in Wales from the eleventh century and to have become a surname in the fifteenth century. Thomas Williams who came over on the Mayflower and landed at Plymouth, 1620, seems to have been the first Williams in America. He was a signer of the Cape Cod compact.¹

The records in counties of eastern Virginia show various transactions for members of the Williams family. According to Greer, *Early Virginia Emigrants*, page 361, *John Williams* came to Isle of Wight County in 1638. On September 29, 1645, John Williams received 250 acres of land in Warwick County, north of Isle of Wight County, for transportation of passengers; and on August 30, 1647, 150 acres in the same county.² Obed Williams on May 6, 1654, received 440 acres in York County, Virginia, on the river.³ William Williams, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, October 28, 1702, received 600 acres for the transportation of twelve persons to Blackwater Swamp. (Virginia Land Grants, Book 9, page 474.) Lewis, Theophilus, Benjamin, and William Williams—names frequently seen in the early Onslow County records—received land grants in Isle of Wight, Surry, and Brunswick Counties in eastern Virginia.

As early as 1670 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, John Williams was called son-in-law and Ann Williams, granddaughter, by John Whitley.⁴

In his will, made March 9, 1691, and recorded August 9, 1692, *John Williams* mentioned wife Ann and gave his eldest son John his Manor Plantation; but he added that should John prefer to stay in Surry County on the plantation on which he was seated, then the bequest should redound to the youngest son Theophilus. He gave son William 200 acres of land near Mandew's; son Thomas 150 acres in Surry, this being part of the tract on which son John then lived; son *Nicholas* 150 acres, a part of the same tract; and son Richard another part of the same tract. He made gifts to his daughters, Mary and Jane; and to his granddaughters, Ann, Bridget, and Mary Browne; and to his boy, Daniel Hickman, to Daniel Long, junior, and to Thomas Wright and wife. The witnesses were Boaz Gwin, Alexander Mathewes, and Thomas Gayner.¹⁰

On April 9, 1694, Anne Williams made a deed of gift to her children: John, William, Thomas, Mary, *Nicholas*, Richard, Jane, and Elizabeth Wright. This was recorded on May 21, 1694, in *Deed Book I*, page 105, of the Isle of Wight County Court House Records. In the same book, page 107, on May 21, 1694, signed by Arnold Shumacke, is, "I do give my free and voluntary consent to the within deed, made by my now wife (the former Ann Williams) when she was in her widowhood."

Indenture on April 10, 1704, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in *Deed Book I*, page 415, that Nicholas Williams paid William Williams 5000 pounds of tobacco for 110 acres of land on the south side of Blackwater Swamp adjoining John Williams, to the head of the patent. This was witnessed by Thomas Kirby, Richard Williams, and John Williams. It was also signed by Mary Williams.

Nicholas Williams of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, on the 15th of July, 1725, in *Great Book*, page 713, sold 70 acres, part of a patent granted to William Williams on April 24, 1703, to Edward Goodson of *Bartie* Precinct in North Carolina. The witnesses were Bridgman Joyner and John Barnes. Wife, Mary, relinquished her dower.

In the same book, page 715, on October 21, 1725, there is an indenture between John Williams of North Carolina and Nicholas Williams of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, for one shilling, covering 125 acres, part of a patent to William Williams, April 24, 1703.

In the *Great Book of Isle of Wight*, page 275, is an indenture between John and Stephen Williams of the county of Albemarle, province of North Carolina, and Richard Williams of Isle of Wight, for 30 pounds, patent on the south side of Blackwater Swamp, 170 acres, part of a patent of 600 acres granted to William Williams in 1702. The witnesses were Joseph Godwin, Thomas Williams, and Charles Reynolds.

Nicholas Williams was the son of John Williams and father of Benjamin.

In an indenture dated September 13, 1733, and found in *Book 4*, page 278, of Isle of Wight County records, appears: "Nicholas Williams of Newport Parish, Gent, and Joseph Godwin and Thomas Jarrett, Gent, Ch. Wardens, . . . one acre of land in consideration of a chapel for the worship of Almighty God."

An indenture between Nicholas Williams of Parish of Nottoway and Jordan Thomas for thirty pounds, describes the 125 acres as "patent in Nottoway Swamp, part of a patent granted to William Williams on April 24, 1703, and by him sold to John Williams and by the said John Williams to said Nicholas on August 21, 1725, ances-

tral lands." The witnesses were Isham Nichola and John Wills. The deed was dated February 22, 1741. Wife Ann relinquished her dower.

This deed of gift of Nicholas Williams, senior, and wife Ann to their children, is interesting:

"We have already given son William 30 pounds and negro Lucy; Son Nicholas, the plantation on which he lives of 205 acres and negro Frank; Son Jonah, the plantation, on which he lives, of 260 acres and negro Mingo; Son Lazarus, the plantation on which he lives, half of the dividend in Brunswick, and negro Anthony; Son Richard, the plantation on which he lives, half of the dividend in Brunswick, and negro Mingo." After the death of the said Nicholas and Ann the plantation on which he lived should go to *Son Benjamin*, and to him, also, negroes Martha and Pompey and household goods. Gifts were made to daughters, Patience, Elizabeth, and Mary. This document was dated June 25, 1744.⁵

Benjamin Williams, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, bought land in Onslow County, North Carolina, in 1745, as indicated in the following deed:

"I, Joseph Howard, of the County of Onslow in North Carolina, . . . for eighty pounds current money of Virginia to me paid by Benjamin Williams of Isle of Wight in Virginia, convey 400 acres of land, being part of patent to Joseph Howard, . . . 640 acres June 17, 1736, beginning on the lower side of cedar point . . . on the river bank . . . then through Marsh . . . Crawford Creek . . . along John Howard's line . . . with houses and orchards, woods. . . . Dated November 18, 1745."⁶

There was an indenture on April 11, 1748, between Benjamin Williams of the county of Onslow in North Carolina and Howell Edmunds of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, planter, for 20 pounds. For that consideration Benjamin Williams sold a tract of 100 acres of land in Isle of Wight County on the south side of the Meherrin River, . . . beginning at a cypress upon the bank of the river, . . . to a red oak in the new county line, . . . part of the patent to Robert Hodges for 250 acres, March 24, 1725, and sold to the said Benjamin Williams, August 25, 1729, and now sold by the said Williams to Howell Edmunds. The witnesses were Ramon Enis, Richard Taylor, and Henry Vaughan. This was recorded on July 9, 1748.⁷

In an indenture between Joseph Howard and Josiah Howard . . . there is mention of land sold . . . being part of a tract sold to Benjamin Williams . . . lying by John Howard's land . . . running along the river, . . . June, 1752.⁸

In the same book, page 138, it is recorded that Benjamin Williams

for 100 pounds sold to Richard Farr 400 acres of land on the east side of New River . . . along John Howard's line . . . to a white oak in Crawford's Creek . . . to river . . . being part of patent granted to Joseph Howard in June, 1736, and containing 640 acres. This was signed by Benjamin Williams, August 24, 1754.

On the Grand Jury in Onslow County, North Carolina, 1746/7, January Court, were William Williams, Benjamin Williams, Henry Simmons, Henry Rhodes, and William Ambrose.⁹

Benjamin Williams was often called upon for jury duty, was active in real estate transfers, and was executor of many wills. In 1761 on page 57 of the Onslow County Court Minutes, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, appears: "On motion of Elizabeth Parker, Executrix of David Parker, it was ordered that Charles Cox, Jacob Maner, and Benjamin Williams meet to divide the estate according to the will."

On page 21 of the same book, in 1754, there is mention of a deed of sale from William Williams, senior, to Benjamin Williams, junior, for a tract of land. The deed was proved by Job Brooks. On page 24 is found a deed of sale from Benjamin Williams to Richard Farr, senior, for 400 acres of land, acknowledged by said Williams, east side of New River, along John Howard's line, Crawford's Creek. . . .

In Volume I, Book 2, page 212 of *Hathaway's Genealogical Records*, is the will of Pierre Fourre, Pasquotank County, North Carolina, dated 1697, in which he mentioned his son, John; daughters, Nichola, Margueritt, Mary, and Esther; and wife, Catherine, Executrix. Benjamin Williams married Nicola ———.

Benjamin Williams was appointed constable for roads for one year on the Northeast District, in 1748, page 75 of the Onslow County Court Minutes. In 1753 Benjamin Williams, Stephen Williams, and William Humphrey were on the Grand Jury. (*Ibid*, page 19.)

John Starkey was executor for many estates. As executor for Casey Godbey he sold a mill to Benjamin Williams and Jesse Williams.¹¹

The same year Benjamin Williams and Jesse Williams sold a mill and an acre of land to Thomas Smith.¹² The deed was proved by Obed Williams. In 1772 a deed for 100 acres to Charles Cox is recorded on page 33 of the Onslow County Court Minutes. Hannah, the daughter of Benjamin Williams, married Moses Cox, son of Charles Cox. In 1774 Benjamin made a deed of gift to his son Benjamin Williams, junior, for 200 acres of land.¹³

At the court held January 2, 1779, Onslow County, page 1 of Court Minutes, the will of Benjamin Williams, senior, was proved by

the oath of Lewis Williams and Nathan Brice Williams. Motion was made that Thomas Johnston, Hardy Gregory, and Daniel Yates meet to divide the estate agreeable to the will. Obed Williams and Ephraim Battle were executors.

Onslow County Records, *Wills 1746-1863*, Volume IV, page 68, North Carolina Historical Commission:

"In the name of God, Amen, the 8th day of December, 1778, I Benjamin Williams, of the county of Onslow and state of North Carolina, Planter, being sick . . . but of perfect mind . . . thanks be given to God therefor . . . I recommend my soul into the hands of the Almighty God who gave it . . . and my body . . . a Christian Burial. . . . As touching such worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to Bless me . . . I give, Devise, and Dispose of the same. . . . Imprimis—I will and order that all my just debts and funeral expenses be paid. . . . I lend unto my beloved wife, Nicola Williams, my now Dwelling House with the use . . . of one-third part of the plantation whereon I now live, with three negroes, to wit: Ned, Judy, and Lucy; two feather beds and furniture and one horse called Proc, one middle-sized chest and one Table During her natural Life and at her Decease the articles I have lent her to be equally Divided between my beloved children Benjamin Williams, Ann Battle, Mary Williams, and James Williams and their heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Benjamin Williams my two negroes Frank and Genney and one mare called Poll with one good feather Bed and furniture to have, his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter, Ann Battle, one negro boy called Cupid and one negro girl called Silvia which she now has in her possession, to her and her heirs forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Mary Williams my two negroes called Sal and Fillis with one good feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my son James Williams my two negroes called Peter and Zilphia with one good feather Bed and furniture to him and his heirs and assigns.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved niece Debro Best one negro girl called Conney which she now has in her possession, likewise one feather bed and furniture which she has in her possession to her and her heirs lawfully begotten of the Body but in case the said Debro Best should Dye without heirs then and in that case the said negro girl and feather bed to be sold and the money arising from such sale to be equally divided between my beloved children, Ben-

jamin Williams, Ann Battle, Mary Williams, and James Williams to them and their heirs forever.

"Item—I further will and order that two-thirds of the profits of my plantation be equally divided between my two beloved sons Benjamin Williams and James Williams During the natural Life of my beloved wife Nicola Williams and at her decease I give and bequeath unto my beloved sons Benjamin and James Williams all the land I now own with one Copper Still and worm to be equally Divided between them and their heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Obed Williams five pounds Proclamation money to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Uz Williams five pounds proclamation money to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter-in-law Anna Williams one shilling Sterling money of Great Britain to her and her heirs.

"Item—I give and bequeath unto my beloved grandchildren : Sarah Williams, *Hester Umphrey*, Lot Williams, Hannah Williams, Seneca Williams, Polly Williams, Jesse Williams, and Uz Williams, the children of my beloved *son Jesse Williams*, Deceased, one shilling Sterling money each of them.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my beloved grandchildren Celia Cox, Ritta Cox, William Cox, and Eli Cox, the children of my beloved Daughter Hannah Cox, Deceased, one shilling Sterling money of Great Britain to each of them.

"Item—It is my will and desire further that all the Remaining part of my estate of what nature or kind so ever that I have not already given or other ways Disposed of in this Will be equally Divided between my well beloved wife Nicola Williams and my beloved children Benjamin Williams, Ann Battle, Mary Williams, and James Williams to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

"And I do hereby Nominate and appoint my well beloved sons Obed Williams and Uz Williams and my good friend Ephraim Battle my whole and sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament and I do hereby utterly Disallow, Revoke and Disannul all and every other former Testament, Wills, Legacies, bequests and executed by me in any ways before named willed and Bequeathed and Ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and statement. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and date first above written.

"Signed, sealed Published and pronounced and Declared by the

said Benjamin Williams as his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto Subscribed our names.

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| Nathan B. Williams | Benjamin Williams, seal |
| Ann M. Williams | Proved by the oath of |
| Lewis Williams | Lewis Williams and Nathan B. Williams." |

North Carolina Colonial Records Volume XXII, page 343, Onslow County, Northeast District, November 26, 1754: "A list of a company of foot soldiers under command of Captain John Shackelford, commanded by Colonel John Starkey: Sergeants: *Jesse Williams*, Lott Williams, Obed Williams;" William Williams, Stephen Williams, William Humphrey, also listed.

Jesse Williams, son of Benjamin, was Commissioner of Peace in 1761, also one of the Justices of the Court; in 1762 he took the list of taxes for that year. In 1767 among the jurymen of Onslow County, were Jesse Williams, Obed Williams, and Uz Williams. Jesse Williams and others returned a certificate that they had laid off, according to order, a road from Doctor's Bridge to Kingston Road. The bridge south of Richlands, North Carolina, is still known by this name, and the road to Kinston is also as then called.

Jesse Williams had the following land grants in Onslow County, North Carolina: 80 acres, on the north side of Mill Run, issued 23rd of April, 1762 (Book No. 15, page 400, of *State Land Grants* in Raleigh); 200 acres on both sides of Northwest Branch of New River, issued 21st of April, 1764 (Book No. 17, page 67); and 100 acres on the Southwest side of Back Swamp, issued April 9, 1770 (Book No. 20, page 556).

The will of Jesse Williams, made September 27, 1773, can be found in wills at Jacksonville, Onslow County, North Carolina. He named wife, Anne; sons: Lot, Jesse, and Hill; and daughters: Sarah, Esther, and Hannah. To son Lott Williams, he gave 100 acres of land lying on the north side of the Northwest Branch of New River above Dr. Carruthers Bridge in a place called Gerald's Neck, adjoining Jesse Wood's line; and 100 acres of land lying on the west side of the Back Swamp, whereon Thomas Horn lived. He gave to wife, Anne Williams, a deed to the plantation where they lived, containing 60 acres of land, until beloved son, Jesse Williams, arrived at the age of twenty years. He bequeathed to Jesse Williams the land and plantation whereon he lived; to beloved son, Hill Williams, 100 acres of land lying and being on the west side of Northwest Branch of New River, adjoining the land and plantation whereon Matthew Gregory

lived; to beloved daughter, *Esther (Hester) Williams* . . . also a desk . . . to her and her heirs forever. The witnesses to the will of Jesse Williams were Moses Cox, Matthew Gregory, and Benjamin Williams.

In 1780 Hannah Williams chose E. B. Aman as guardian and Lott Williams and Jesse Williams chose Ephraim Battle as guardian, with bond of 10,000 pounds; but in 1782 Ephraim Battle, guardian for Jesse Williams, resigned his guardianship to Obed Williams, and became guardian of Hill and Uz, sons of Jesse Williams, with Joseph Howard, security.

Before 1788, Anne Williams, widow of Jesse Williams, had married James Fillyaw, and he was requested to attend the division of the estate of Jesse Williams. Obed and Lott Williams petitioned the court that Colonel Daniel Yeats and Hardy Gregory be appointed to make the division agreeable to the will.¹⁴

The *Book of Wills 1746-1863* on page 75, Historical Commission, shows that Lott Williams died in 1790. He mentioned wife, Penelope, and negroes acquired from Obed Williams; brothers, Hill, Uz, and Jesse, and sister Sene Williams. He gave five shillings to Daniel Humphrey and to others. James Fillyaw was one of the executors.

In the July term of court, 1768, the will of Stephen Williams was proved. Jacob Humphrey was a witness.

In the court minutes for 1785, the patrols for Captain Benjamin Williams' District were Edward Dudley, James House, and Drury Dunn. On page 64, same date, a deed from Benjamin Williams to Jesse Williams, a minor, for 100 acres, was proved.

In Volume II, page 36, *Onslow County Court Minutes* for 1756, a deed of bargain and sale from Theophilus Williams to his son Lewis Williams for 300 acres of land was proved.

Of the sons of John and Anne Williams, from Isle of Wight, Virginia, John, William, and Theophilus came to North Carolina, as well as their nephew Benjamin Williams, senior.¹⁵

The portion of Virginia which was originally Isle of Wight County has been divided into many counties. Records of the Williams family can now be found in Brunswick, Lunenburg, and Southampton Counties.

The Humphrey lineage through the Williams family is as follows:

John Williams, born about 1635, died 1692, married before 1670, Anne Whitley.

Nicholas Williams, born about 1680, died after 1744. He married Ann ———.

Benjamin Williams, born about 1705, died 1778. He married Nicola _____.¹⁶

Jesse Williams, born about 1730, died 1773. He married Anne _____.¹⁷

Hester Williams, born about 1753, married before 1778, Daniel Humphrey, born 1750, died 1804.

Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826. He married Susan Shackelford, born about 1788.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married, May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marendra Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

The widow of John Williams, Anne, married (second) Arnold Shumacke, 1694, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

Anne Williams, widow of Jesse Williams, married (second) James Fillyaw, before 1778.

Hester Williams Humphrey, widow of Daniel Humphrey, married (second) Franklin Giles, in 1808. The Williams family and John Giles of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, had many business transactions together. The Williams and Giles families were neighbors in Onslow County, North Carolina. Jake Giles, a relative of Hester and Franklin, was Register of Deeds of Onslow County, following the Reconstruction period.

Sources of data:

1. Bardsley, *English and Welsh Names*; Williams, *The Williams Family*; See general references to Williams of Glamorganshire, Wales; to Morgan Williams (Reign of Henry VII); to Richard Williams (Reign of Henry VIII); and to Sir Henry Williams (Reign of Elizabeth); and reference to Oliver Cromwell, Thomas Carlisle's, *Oliver Cromwell*.
2. Land Grant Office, Richmond, Virginia, *Book 2 (1643-1651)*, pages 105, 150, 250.
3. *Ibid*, *Book 3 (1652-1655)*, page 370.
4. Isle of Wight Court House, Virginia, *Will and Deed Book 2*, page 105.
5. *Ibid*, *Deed Book 6*, page 382.
6. Onslow County Court House, *Book A*, page 408, Jacksonville, North Carolina.

7. Isle of Wight Court House, Virginia, *Deed Book 8*, page 112.
8. Old Onslow County Book, back of page 86, Historical Commission.
9. *Onslow County Court Minutes for 1746-7*, pages 60 and 61, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
10. Isle of Wight Court House, Virginia, *Will and Deed Book 2*, page 317.
11. *Onslow County Court Minutes for 1759*, page 45, Historical Commission.
12. *Ibid*, page 56.
13. *Ibid*, 1774, page 45.
14. *Onslow County Court Minutes for 1780, 1782, 1788*, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
15. *Williams Notes*, page 12.
16. See pages 44 and 46, Fourre and Farr.
17. See page 239, Whitehead will.

CHAPTER IV

SYLVESTERS, ON LONG ISLAND IN 1652, LATER IN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA; NATHANIEL SYLVESTER, A SOLDIER OF THE REVO- LUTIONARY WAR

Suffolk County was established by the General Assembly of the Province of New York on the first day of November, 1683. It replaced the East Riding of Yorkshire on Long Island.¹

"Shelter Island, eight miles in length and three miles in breadth, consists of 8000 acres of hills and harbors and creeks, winding far into the land, and lies between the two arms of the fork at the East end of Long Island, New York. It has extensive woodlands and some of the best arable land in Suffolk County."²

"Captain Nathaniel Sylvester, the owner and occupant of Shelter Island, which was then called Sylvester's Island, was a man of wealth and enterprise, great intelligence, extensive correspondence, generous disposition, and boundless hospitality. Quakers and foreigners, Frenchmen and Dutchmen, as well as his own countrymen, found delightful entertainment in his affluent and protecting home."³

On April 23, 1931, an address, *The Manor of Shelter Island*, was read before the Annual Meeting of the Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America by Miss Cornelia Horsford, the present owner of the estate. Two books, *Shelter Island and its Presbyterian Church*, with Genealogical Tables, by Rev. Jacob E. Mallman, and *The History of Shelter Island*, by Ralph G. Duvall, contain interesting and informative data relative to the family of Nathaniel Sylvester and his Manor on Shelter Island. Many references to the history of the family are contained in Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary* and the *New York Genealogical Record*, as well as in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. For facts herein contained we shall refer to the above named authorities, and to Thompson's *Long Island*, Volume 1, pages 364-369.

It is thought that Nathaniel Sylvester, born in England about 1610 and married there in 1652, was the grandson of Joshua Sylvester, "translator of the divine rhapsodies of Du Bartes, of whose fame in the age of Elizabeth and James, the Puritans were anxious guardians."⁴ His parents were Giles Sylvester and Mary Gascoigne Sylvester. Peter, one of the sons of Giles and a merchant of the Parish of St. James, Duke's Palace, London, in February, 1657, referred to

his mother, "Mary Silvester, of London, widow." Giles, another son, and also a merchant, on January 13, 1662 (thirty years old at that time) lived at the same place in London. Among the other brothers of Peter in 1657 were Nathaniel, Joshua, and Constant.

"While Cromwell was leading his army against the Scots at Dunbar, in 1650, the Sylvesters (there were five or six brothers, all of whom were wealthy merchants) were resolutely preparing to leave the kingdom; and when, on the 3rd of September, 1651, Cromwell achieved his great victory over Charles II, at Worcester, they had already nearly three months before acquired Shelter Island in America, and the family had found a temporary asylum in Holland. . . . Important business interests must be adjusted, and then three of the brothers, with their families and their mother, a lady of strong character and many virtues, removed with their effects to Barbados." ⁵

"Even then they were not beyond the reach of the Cromwell government, and on several occasions were in great trouble. Constant Silvester was arrested and imprisoned for a time as the leader of the loyalist faction." ⁶

"Madame Silvester, the mother, is on record in Barbados as asking that she might be treated as an English-woman and not as a Dutchwoman. The father-in-law of Nathaniel Silvester was Thomas Brinley, Auditor of Charles I, and also of Charles II, and keeper of the accounts of the dower of Henrietta Marie. He was a man of integrity, wealth, and sound judgment, and very much loved and trusted by the royal family. It was to the fastnesses near the ancestral home of the Brinleys in Staffordshire that Charles II fled after his final defeat by Cromwell, and Thomas Brinley was one of the few who met the fugitive monarch at Woodstock under the roof of Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchby. A few days later Charles II, while journeying south in disguise, hoping to escape to France, summoned Thomas Brinley to meet him at Oxford to consult about supplies. As a consequence of his compliance, Brinley's estates were confiscated and a warrant issued by Parliament." ⁷

Grissel Brinley, daughter of Thomas, married Nathaniel Silvester. They came to America on their bridal trip. Their fellow passengers on their ship, "The Swallow," were Francis Brinley, brother of the bride, Governor William Coddington of Rhode Island, with his bride, Anne Brinley, sister of Grissel, and Giles Silvester, brother of Nathaniel. The party stopped at Barbados and were handsomely entertained by Constant Silvester. Encountering a storm before reaching Newport, R. I., their ship was dashed in pieces. Much of the ship's cargo was lost and this was a severe blow; but their eleven slaves assisted in saving some of the contents of a priceless cabinet which con-



MARY KING SYLVESTER
1794-1855



NATHANIEL SYLVESTER III
1797-1864

tained the royal treasures from the Brinley archives. "There still exists, in possession of the descendants, a quaint silver knife and fork, with carnelian handles, and an enameled case of Italian workmanship, of Charles I, an heirloom which was given each Princess Mary at her christening, which tradition informs us crossed the ocean in this royal cabinet."⁸

The house which was awaiting the Sylvesters in 1652 was "the finest in the East Riding of Yorkshire." It had fireplaces in every room, and the brick for its huge chimneys and its scriptural tiles were brought from Holland. The panelled walls and other distinctive features were incorporated in the new house, built in 1733, so that part of the present Manor House with its frame work covers a period of more than 280 years.

The "Golden Parrot" made regular trips between Shelter Island and Barbados, carrying its loads of oak staves and bringing back necessities for the house and farm.

The inventory taken shows how it was possible for the Sylvester family to entertain so elaborately their friends, among whom was John Winthrop, junior (mentioned again herein), son of the first governor of Massachusetts.

The old stone steps leading from a stone-built causeway, as old as the manor house, built in 1651, have played an important part in the life and history of the guests. The persecuted Quakers were received by Nathaniel Sylvester, as were also George Fox, Lewis Morris, the Dutch Commissioners, and later George Whitefield, the evangelist, and Timothy Dwight, President of Yale. Still later, John Tyler, President of the United States, brought his bride, Julia Gardiner; and Longfellow, Lowell, Helen Hunt, Sarah Jewett, and many others of note and prominence were entertained there.

In 1651 Shelter Island was purchased by Thomas Middleton, Thomas Rouse, and Nathaniel and Constant Sylvester, four merchants who were interested in the sugar industry of Barbados. The consideration paid was "1600 pounds of merchantable Muscavado sugar." Captain Middleton and Thomas Rouse did not live on Shelter Island; they were from Southold, England, whence they had gone to Barbados. From various transactions and statements, it would appear that the four men were family connections and as it seems, it was to them that Nathaniel Sylvester referred as "friends in Virginia:" and they, apparently, were relatives of citizens by the same names in Onslow and Duplin Counties, North Carolina.

In 1644 (eight years before Nathaniel's marriage) there is on record in Surry County, Virginia, an interesting bond, in Latin, of Nathaniel Silvester, merchant, to William Edwards, for 32,000 pounds

of tobacco. This bond, dated April 10, 1644, is in Surry County *Deed Book No. 1*, page 127, at Surry Court House.

Besides the Sylvester and Brinley Coats-of-Arms and other inscriptions, there is the following on the marble table erected in Shelter Island to his memory:

"To Nathaniel Sylvester, 1610-1690, First Resident Proprietor of the Manor of Shelter Island, Under Grant of Charles II, A. D. 1666. An Englishman, Intrepid, Loyal to Duty, Faithful to Friendship, The Soul of Integrity and Honor, Hospitable to Worth and Culture, Sheltering ever the Persecuted for Conscience' Sake."⁹

Nathaniel Sylvester married Grissel Brinley, daughter of Thomas and Anna (Wade) Brinley. She was born in England in 1636. They had eleven children. These were: Grissel, who was born August 12, 1654 and married James Lloyd; Giles, who was born in 1657 and married in 1686 Hannah Gilliam (widow), nee Savage; *Nathaniel*, who was born December 31, 1661 and married Margaret Hobart; Peter, who was born in 1663; Patience, who was born in 1664 and married (1694) Benjamin L'Hommedieu; Elizabeth, who was born in 1671 and died in 1695 and apparently married a Booth; Benjamin; and Joshua, who died June 21, 1706.

In *Abstracts of Wills of New York State*, Liber I-2 (1665-1707), on page 395, is the lengthy but most interesting will of Nathaniel Sylvester I of Shelter Island.

The Southold Town Records on page 418 show that "Captain Nathaniel Sylvester, Gent, by his last will left 1000 acres of land on the south side of Shelter Island to sons Nathaniel and Giles Sylvester." On March 25, 1699, Giles Sylvester made a quit claim deed to his loving brother Nathaniel Sylvester.

In the same book on page 419, there is a record of sale for 600 pounds, paid by George Havens to Nathaniel Sylvester II, for 1000 acres of land bequeathed to him by his honored father, Nathaniel Sylvester I. This deed was dated March 25, 1699/1700. It was, apparently, at this time that Nathaniel II located in the colony of Rhode Island.

Nathaniel Sylvester II made his will on April 3, 1700, which can be found on page 407 of the same book. He made bequests to his two daughters, Grissel and Mary Sylvester, and to his sons, Nathaniel III of Shelter Island and Brinley Sylvester. Brinley was born November 23, 1694; married, December 2, 1718, Mary Burroughs; and died December 24, 1752.¹⁰

Nathaniel Sylvester III was listed by Rev. Jacob E. Mallman before his brother Brinley; and it would appear that he was born about 1692. Mr. Mallman, however, was narrating the history of Shelter

Island and its inhabitants and so he wrote at length on the family of Brinley only. Nathaniel Sylvester III appears to have had no authentic identification with Shelter Island except as heir thereto by the will of his father.

Reference has already been made to the bond of Nathaniel Sylvester in Surry County, Virginia, on April 10, 1644. In writing from Shelter Island to his friend, John Winthrop, junior (heretofore mentioned), Nathaniel I expressed concern for his friends in Virginia "who might be suffering from the bad weather."¹¹ He was captain of his ship, "The Golden Parrot," which apparently was in constant service from Long Island to Barbados, where others of the family remained for some time.

One branch of the Sylvester family was in Norfolk County, Virginia, where many wills and deeds are recorded. The names most frequently seen there are Richard, Richard William, David, and John. They had many transactions in Hyde County, and in Beaufort County, and one very early deed is recorded in Onslow County, North Carolina.

In the Colonial Records of North Carolina, Volume I, page 866, dated July 31, 1712 is:

"It is ordered that a shallop belonging to Richard Silvester of Virginia whereof Richard Jasper is at present master be forthwith imprest into ye country's Service and Dan Lewis and Matthew Midget doe apraise the same with all her takle, furniture and apparell and make returns to this board. P. T. Knight, Secretary."

On November 1, 1728, Richard William Silvester, of Norfolk County, Virginia, gave land on the Machaponga River, in Beaufort County, North Carolina, to his son, Richard, and to his grandson, _____ Slade, of Hyde County, North Carolina. This was witnessed by Giles Williams. (See page 337 of Grimes Wills.)

In his will, proved November 18, 1762, and shown in *Will Book I*, page 95, in Norfolk County, Virginia, Richard William Silvester gave his son, Richard, the plantation on which he lived and 1050 acres of land and other tracts, including land at Stump Point in North Carolina. He had given property to his sons, Thomas and Samuel, on August 1, 1746, as recorded in *Book 13*, page 280 of Norfolk County, Virginia.

Of that family, the History of Norfolk County, states that Dr. Richard William Silvester won distinction as a specialist in yellow fever. Later, one of his descendants became president of the University of Maryland, where a memorial to him has been erected.

Although Captain Middleton and Thomas Rouse were interested in the purchase of Shelter Island with Captain Nathaniel Sylvester

(spelled Silvester in the earliest records), they did not live in that locality, but continued their business in Barbados after leaving their home in England. In the early period of Onslow and Duplin Counties, families with these names were transacting business in the same localities as the Silvesters and the Humphreys.

A *Nathaniel Silvester* came early to Onslow. Unfortunately some of the early records were destroyed by cyclone; but it is known that he was granted land adjoining his former line on April 24, 1762, on the west side of the Northwest Branch of New River. That is shown in *Book 13*, page 343, in the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, North Carolina. This grant of fifty acres was situated in Onslow County. In *Book B*, page 419, there is another grant to him for fifty acres in the same location.

Nathan Silvester came into court and prayed letters of administration on the estate of Thomas Gillett in 1762, as he was the greatest creditor. He made bond for fifty pounds.¹²

On October 30, 1765, there was a grant to Nathan Silvester for fifty-six acres of land on Ten Mile Swamp in Onslow County, North Carolina, as recorded in *Book 18*, page 202, at the State Land Grant Office.

In the North Carolina Historical Commission at Raleigh, in the Onslow County Records, Volume III, page 14, at the January Court of 1769, it was found that Mary Silvester, Relict of Nathan Silvester, deceased, came into court and prayed that letters of administration be granted to herself and Thomas Johnston. They made an interesting inventory on February 2, 1769. On March 10, 1769, was made an account of the sale of the estate. This can be found in the *Inventories of Estates* in the North Carolina Historical Commission.

Among those who purchased live stock at this sale were: James Howard, Esquire, William Shackelford, Hardy Gregory, Abe Jones, Zachariah Gurganus, Joel Wilder, Benajah Doty, Esquire, Matthew Gregory, Abraham Barrow, William Fisher, Robert Grimes, Simeon Hussey, and David Turner. Farm implements were bought by Benjamin Scrues, Jonathan Hay, Lewis Williams, Esquire, Jonathan Wilder, Obed Williams, and John Lester.

The inventory included a note of Thomas Tyers for fourteen pounds and four shillings and an account against John Johnston of twenty shillings. As was the usual occurrence there was much property sold to the widow, who was Mary Silvester. Listed, among other things in the inventory, were the following: "Two horses, one mare, 31 head of cattle, 103 hogs, 8 sheep, 2 feather beds and furniture, 3 bedsteads and cords, one rug, sheets, bolsters, blankets, iron pots and pot hooks, 1 kettle, 1 skillet, 1 iron pot and frying pan, 2 pewter

dishes, 10 plates, 5 knives and 8 forks, 20 spoons, 10 plates, 1 salt and pepper set, 1 pitcher, one set of tea ware, 6 basons, 1 poringer, 1 smoothing board, one gun, one shot bag, 8 earthen poringers, 2 stone mugs, 2 jugs, 1 powder horn, box iron and 2 heaters, 1 iron stand, 1 pair of flesh forks, 1 pair fire tongs, 1 Linen Wheel, one Woolen Wheel, 1 pair of cotton cords, 2 tables, 7 chairs, 1 looking glass, 1 chest, 1 box, 1 candlestick, 1 hat case, 1 loome and geers, 1 Ivory comb, 1 curry comb, 2 hives of bees, 2 saddles, 2 bridles, 1 pair saddle bags, 2 tables, 3/4 yards of Narrow Broads and 12 Buttons, 6 barrels," and many other farm and household furnishings.

For their trouble and expense as administrators, a cash allowance was made to Daniel Catholic, Moses Cox, Sheriff, William Cray, Esquire, James Howard, Esquire, and Henry Rhodes, Esquire.

The proceeds of the sale were divided among the widow, Mary Silvester, and the four children, John Silvester, Elizabeth Silvester, *Nathan Silvester*, and Mary Silvester.

In the Onslow County Court Minutes for January, 1772, at the Historical Commission was found: "On motion of John Lewis who intermarried with Mary Silvester, ordered that he school the orphans John and Elizabeth Silvester for two years, for which he is to have the profits of their estates."

John Lewis was afterwards Judge of the Superior Court of Onslow County (1806).¹³

The Marriage Bonds of Craven County, North Carolina, show that John Sylvester married Betsey Murphy on September 9, 1802. The bondsman was Philip Royal.

One of the Sylvester girls of Onslow County married David Farrior, of Duplin County, whose brother Bryan Farrior married Miss Cox of Onslow. (They were the sons of John Farrior and Martha McGee, and grandsons of James Farrior and Margaret Bryan.)

John Silvester sold on February 14, 1782, 56 acres of land on Ten Mile Samp, in Onslow County, North Carolina, which had been granted to Nathan Silvester in 1765.¹⁴ He attended school at New Bern Academy, "opened in 1764 and the first incorporated school in North Carolina,"¹⁵ as shown by an old record in the basement of the New Bern Court House. On the Craven County Marriage Register it is shown that John Silvester married Jane Jarman on July 22, 1820. In 1806, he made a deed to B. Smith for land in Craven County and this is recorded in *Book 6*, page 753 of the Craven County Records, at New Bern, North Carolina.

Nathan Silvester II of North Carolina was the son of Nathan Silvester I of North Carolina who died in 1769, and his wife, Mary, who later married Judge John Lewis. This Nathan Sylvester II mar-

ried Rebecca Johnston, the daughter of Colonel Thomas Johnston, who gave her a negro woman and child on May 16, 1796.¹⁶

On February 25, 1796, Nathan Sylvester II of North Carolina paid twenty pounds for land which he purchased of Samuel Pearson. His brothers-in-law, Valentine Johnston and Thomas Orrell, witnessed the transaction.¹⁷

On July 1, 1796, Nathan Sylvester II of North Carolina sold, for a consideration of thirty pounds, to Briton Stiles 200 acres of land, lying on the Southwest Branch of New River, in Onslow County, North Carolina. This land he had purchased from William Stiles, who had inherited it from his father. The deed was witnessed by Thomas Henderson and Edward Young.¹⁸

There was an indenture on December 25, 1801, between William Winsett and wife, Anna Winsett and husband, John Winsett, and Nathan Sylvester, who paid fifteen pounds for sixty acres of land on the northeast side of the Northwest Branch of New River, Onslow County, North Carolina. This was part of a tract of 300 acres which was granted to Matthew Whitfield, and it began at a pine near a pond near the head of Gum Branch at the corner of Matthew Whitfield's patent, and ran to a pine in Stephen Williams' patent and then to a pine dividing Thomas Johnston's land from John Johnston's property. This deed was signed by William Winsett, Elizabeth Winsett, and Anna Winsett, and witnessed by George White and Thomas Orrell. (Page 295 of old Onslow Book at the Historical Commission.)

"This indenture, made 28th of November, 1804, by and between Thomas Johnston, County of Onslow, State of North Carolina, and Nathan Sylvester, my grandson, . . . have given and granted to Nathan Sylvester a certain piece or parcel of land lying in County of Onslow, on the Northeast side of the Northwest Branch of New River, and listed and bounded as follows: Beginning at a scrubby whiteoak near the county road and running a northerly course along the Winsett's line to the upper end of the pond to my 400 acre patent line, then along that line a westerly course to Gum Branch, then down the branch to the County Road, then along the road opposite to the beginning, then about two poles to the beginning, containing by estimation fifty acres of land, to have and to hold said given land and premises to said Grandson, Nathan Sylvester, junior, his heirs and assigns forever, and the said Thomas Johnston for myself, heirs, . . . relinquish all rights, . . ." This indenture was signed by Thomas Johnston. It was proved in October term of Court, 1804. The witnesses were Thomas Orrell, James Orrell, and Jonas Johnston. (Page 100, Old Onslow County Book at the Historical Commission.)

North Carolina State Records on page 1166 show Nathaniel

Sylvester as private, No. 91033, Rhodes Company, 9th Regiment under Colonel John Williams. He enlisted December 1, 1782 for eighteen months. He was omitted from the list of his former company in January, 1783 and transferred to the 10th Regiment. *The Roster of North Carolina Soldiers in the Revolution*, published in 1932 by the Daughters of the American Revolution of North Carolina, lists Nathan Sylvester as No. 91033. It thus appears that Nathaniel and Nathan Sylvester were the same man.

In the Onslow County Court Minutes for the April Term, 1804, on page 47, found at the North Carolina Historical Commission, at Raleigh, is a settlement of the estate of Nathan Sylvester, deceased, February 2, 1804. Samuel Frazle was appointed guardian for the children of Nathan Sylvester: *Nathan Sylvester*, Mary Sylvester, Nancy Sylvester, and Rebecca Sylvester. (Volume VIII (1801-1809), page 47, Onslow County Records at the Historical Commission.) At the October Term of Court, 1804, on page 37 of the same volume, it was ordered that Rebecca Sylvester be appointed guardian to Nathan, Nancy, Polly, and Rebecca Sylvester (deceased), by giving bond of 500 pounds each, and she offered for securities: Edward Dudley, Daniel Humphrey, and William Murrell. On page 32, Volume VIII (shown above) is:

"Ordered that Rebecca Sylvester be appointed administratrix and Edward Williams, Esquire, Administrator, Estate of Nathan Sylvester, deceased, by giving George White and Lewis Jones, securities, in a bond of 4000 pounds."

From *Inventories* at the North Carolina Historical Commission is:

"Accompt of Sales, February 24, 1804, of the Estate of Nathan Sylvester, Deceased, February 2, 1804: 2 bedsteads and furniture, 3 chests, 1 old case of bottles, 1 pair hand irons, 8 sitting chairs, 2 tables, 1 pair flat irons, 8 basons, 2 dishes, 6 plates, 5 saucers, 4 cups, 1 Tea Pot, 6 spoons, 1 coffee Pot, 1 Pitcher, 1 sugar dish, 3 tumblers, 1 Decanter, 6 vials, 1 funnel, 1 lighter, 1 Bedstead, 1 Tea Kettle, 1 Skillet, 3 Iron Pots, Hooks, 1 Dutch Oven, 1 Loom and Geere, Cotton Jin, 1 Set Cooper Tools, 4 jugs, 1 Shoe Mortar, 1 goose and shears, 2 gimbels, Lot of Old Books, 1 Pair Candle Molds and Sticks, 1 old pistol, 3 chipping hatchets, 1 hogshead, 100 Barrels, 4 Flat Tubs, 1 pair Saddle Bags, 3 Water Pales, 2 Tubs, 3 Woolen Wheels, 2 Bags, 1 Linen Wheel, 1 Cradle, 1 case Knives and Forks, 1 gridiron, 1 Razor Box, 1 Small Trunk, 1 Sugar Box, 6 Bar Plows, 5 Flukes, 5 Axes, 5 Iron Wedges, 9 Weeding Hoes, 2 Grubing Hoes, 1 Grind Stone, 1 Hoss Cart, 1 Ox Cart, 2 Riding Chaises, 1 Harness, 1 Pair Iron Trases, 1 Pair Leather Trases, 1 Yoke of Oxen, 2 Rawhides, 43 Head Cattle, 1/2 of 19 head of cattle, 7 head of sheep, 21 sows and

pigs, 29 shoats, 11 head of geese, 2 Kocks of Bees, 1 Cross Saw, 1 hand saw, 2 chissels, 8 head of Horses, 9 negroes, 6 negroes disputing their freedom, 4 negroes at law with Sarah Mills heirs, 68 Barrels of Corn, 1000 WHT of Bacon, 100 WHT of Lard, 2 Barrels of Pork, 6 Stacks of Fodder, 600 WHT of Fodder, \$70 in cash £27-15 S, one old hoss come to hand after sales, 1 note of hand on Allen Backhouse for \$76.85 due on it about \$18.00."

"Accompt of Sales of the Negroes belonging to the Estate of Nathan Sylvester, May 1, 1805:

| | |
|---|-------------|
| "Rebecca Sylvester, 1 negro man Peter..... | £ 225- 0-0 |
| James Thompson, Esq., 1 negro man Bob..... | 225- 0-0 |
| Rebecca Sylvester, 1 mulatto Boy Frank..... | 175- 0-0 |
| Jonas Johnston, 1 old man Snow..... | 10- 0-0 |
| Rebecca Sylvester, 5 negroes, Mary and 4 children.. | 500- 0-0 |
| James Thompson, Esq., 1 Chisel..... | 1 |
| | <hr/> |
| | £1135- 1-0" |

| | |
|---|------------|
| "To cash on hand when Nathan Sylvester died..... | £ 27-15-0 |
| Obed Williams, 1 Old Hoss | 10- 0-0 |
| Mrs. Sylvester, 1 Heifer | 2- 0-0 |
| Obed Williams, 1 Barrel of Pork | 7- 1-0 |
| Rebecca Sylvester, 1 Double Chaise | 25- 0-0 |
| An account against Woodhouse Rhodes, collected | 10- 0-0 |
| Collected on Backhouse note | 9- 0-0 |
| To amount of Sales, | £1997-16-9 |
| To Benjamin Johnston note in settlement | 13- 0-0 |
| To settlement Stephen Williams, Esq., about rent of | |
| Zack Barrow's, Esq., Mill | 8- 0-0 |
| To Due Bill against Benjamin Williams | 22-10-0 |
| Part on Charles Sanders Note | 41-10-0 |

£2082-16-9

Interest on 564-6-5 from Vendue 22-6-0 £1518-10-4

564- 6-5

One-Fifth Due Samuel Frazel by Marriage with Widow 117- 6-7

£469- 6-6

Signed by James Glenn and James Thompson."

| | |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| "Division of Negroes: Jane valued at | £ 200- 0-0 |
| Jack valued at | 125- 0-0 |
| Lott valued at | 100- 0-0 |
| Simon valued at | 75- 0-0 |
| Frank valued at | 50- 0-0 |

Pursuant to an order of Court empowering us to value and divide the above negroes to wit: Jane, Jack, Lott, Simon, and Frank between the Heirs of Nathan Sylvester, which we did by lots being cast, J. Samuel Frazel (the person legally entitled by marriage to the widow of said Sylvester to an equal share of said estate) Drew a negro by the name of Frank, value of fifty pounds, and has to receive in money from Division fifty-eight pounds and the Rest of the negroes Remain undivided as a Legacy belonging to the other Heirs of said Sylvester. August 7, 1805.

James Glenn
Charles Eagerton
James Thompson."

In the Onslow County Marriage Bonds, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, at Raleigh, Nathan Sylvester on March 7, 1801, signed bond for John Johnston and Peggy Ward, fifty pounds security.

Nathan Sylvester III, the son of Nathan Sylvester II of North Carolina and Rebecca Johnston Sylvester, was born 1797. He first married Mary King, daughter of James King and Rachel Rhodes King. Mary was born in 1799 and died in 1856.

On April 15, 1819, James King gave to his daughter, Mary King Sylvester, one-fourth of 640 acres of land. This is recorded in Deed Book 10, page 64, Onslow County Records, at the courthouse in Jacksonville, North Carolina. (See King Family, post.)

In February, 1829, Nathan Sylvester III was appointed overseer of the road leading from Northwest Bridge to the Cowhorn Bridge. In February, 1830, James Petteway was appointed overseer of the public road leading from Cowhorn Bridge to Northwest Bridge "in room of" Nathan Sylvester, resigned. (Overseers of Roads in Onslow 1827-1853.)

According to the Census of the United States, 1850, at the Census Bureau in Washington, D. C., Nathan Sylvester was 53 years old, and Mary was 51; living with them were students, who were relatives, A. J. Mashburn, aged 19, and Jacob King, 17 years of age.

In Deed Book 29, page 215, at Onslow County Court House, in Jacksonville, North Carolina, is the dower of lands of D. W. Sanders and a division of his negroes. Alice Ward Sanders, widow, was apportioned her part.

The second wife of Nathaniel Sylvester III was Alice Ward Sanders (widow of D. W. Sanders), whom he married on February 9, 1859.

In the census of 1860, Nathan Sylvester was 62, a farmer, with \$7000.00 in real estate and \$16,000.00 of personal property; his wife, Alice, was 32, and her daughter, Ann C. Sanders, was then 5 years of age.

The son of Nathan Sylvester III and Alice Ward (Sanders) Sylvester was Nathaniel Sylvester IV, who was born October 22, 1862, at Richlands, Onslow County, North Carolina, and died June 12, 1923.

Onslow County Court Minutes for 1861-1868 at the North Carolina Historical Commission:

"June, 1864, Alice Sylvester, Ex parte: Petition for year's allowance. James H. Foy, J. P., L. W. Hargett, J. B. Frazel, and C. Stephens, Commissioners."

"December, 1864: Alice Sylvester vs. Heirs-at-Law of Nathan Sylvester. Alice Sylvester, *Eliza Jane Sylvester Humphrey*, and Nathan Sylvester petition to divide slaves."

"March, 1865: Ordered that L. W. Hargett, Uzza Mills, D. E. Sandlin, and Abner Ervin be appointed commissioners to divide the real estate of Nathan Sylvester into two equal parts and report at the next court."

"December, 1865: Ordered that Jasper Etheridge be appointed to audit and settle the accounts of R. T. Ward, Adm., N. Sylvester, and report to the next term of court."

"June, 1866: Ordered that George, 13 years of age, Alonzo, 9 years of age, and Martha, 8 years of age, colored, and Ann, 12 years, Peter, 8 years, and Moses, 10 years of age, be bound to Mrs. W. D. Humphrey." (*Eliza Jane Sylvester Humphrey*.)

At a division of the property of Nathan Sylvester III, which was ordered at the March term of Court in Onslow County, North Carolina, between Eliza Jane Sylvester and Nathaniel Sylvester IV, she received land from Doctor's Bridge to the Bryant Koonce Corner and down the Kinston road to the Dr. Cader Cox property. (Will of Eliza Jane Sylvester Humphrey, August 10, 1871, filed at Onslow County Court House, Jacksonville, North Carolina.)

The Sylvester Family in England: *Joshua Silvester*, 1564-1618

(Volume 4, page 99, *Savage Genealogical Dictionary*) ; *Giles Silvester*, 1590-1656, and Mary Gascoigne Silvester (Genealogical Section of the Rev. Mallman Book on *History of Shelter Island*). The Silvester Family on Shelter Island, Long Island, New York (*Ibid.*) : *Nathaniel Silvester I*, born in England about 1610 and died, 1680; married Grissel Brinley, born in England in 1636. They had eleven children. Their son, *Nathaniel Silvester II*, born December 31, 1661, married Margaret Hobart. Their son, *Nathaniel Silvester III of Shelter Island*, was born 1692.

The Humphrey lineage through the Silvester family of North Carolina:

Nathan Silvester I, born about 1692, died 1769. He married, Mary ———.

Nathaniel Silvester II, born about 1745, died 1804. He married Rebecca Johnston.

Nathaniel Silvester III, born 1797, died 1864. He married, Mary King, born 1799, died 1856.

Eliza Jane Silvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871. She married, May 4, 1837, Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married on February 11, 1875, Marendra Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Nathaniel Silvester IV of North Carolina, son of Nathaniel Silvester III and Alice Ward Sanders, was born October 22, 1862. He was the half-brother of Eliza Jane Silvester Humphrey, daughter of Nathan Silvester III and Mary King Silvester. He married Mary Hargett, daughter of Lewis W. Hargett and Nancy (Sandlin) Hargett: Mary was born January 1, 1872. (Lewis Hargett was a County Commissioner at the time of Nathan Silvester's death, and continued in this position for ten years; he was Register of Deeds from 1868 to 1870.) Nathan Silvester IV was County Commissioner of Onslow County from 1902 to 1906 and from 1912 to 1916, and was Chairman

of the Board from 1904 to 1906. He was Mayor of Richlands, North Carolina, for a number of years and served as postmaster for several years. He owned many tracts of land in Onslow and ran a general mercantile business, known as *The Richlands Supply Company*, which is now being conducted by his sons. He was killed in a mill explosion at Richlands, June 12, 1923. His children are: Christine Sylvester Day, born March 23, 1891; Lewis Hargett Sylvester, born October 18, 1892; Nathaniel Sylvester, born October 27, 1894; Leon Ward Sylvester, born November 4, 1896; Thelma Sylvester Bryant, born October 15, 1898; Richard Durward Sylvester, born January 25, 1902; and Nancy Hargett Sylvester Brown, born May 29, 1904.

Christine Sylvester, educated at Flora MacDonald College, married Nere E. Day, who was a member of the North Carolina Legislature in 1931 and 1935, and is now Special Attorney of the United States Department of Justice, in Public Lands Division.

Nathaniel Sylvester V, a successful farmer and merchant, married Elizabeth Cox. He was graduated from Trinity Park in 1915; attended Trinity College, North Carolina, 1915-1916; George Washington University, Washington, D. C., 1916-1917, where he was a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity. He served in the United States Navy in the World War. He resides in Richlands, North Carolina, the home of the Sylvesters of Onslow County, North Carolina.

Sources of Data:

1. *Southold Town Records*, Volume 1, Liber A and B, page 30.
2. Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, D. D., *Whitaker's Southold*, Princeton University Press, published 1931.
3. Ralph G. Duvall, *The History of Shelter Island, From its Settlement in 1652 to the Present Time*, 1932.
4. *Thompson's Long Island*, Volume 1, pages 364-9 and Savage in *Genealogical Dictionary* (IV-99).
5. Ralph G. Duvall, *The History of Shelter Island*, page 21.
6. *Ibid.*
7. *Ibid.*
8. *Ibid.*
9. Pamphlet, *Unveiling of Monument at Shelter Island to Nathaniel Sylvester, July 17, 1884* (L. I. Historical Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.).
10. Rev. Jacob E. Mallman, *Shelter Island and Its Presbyterian Church*, with Genealogical Tables. Printed for the author by The A. M. Bustard Co., 157 William St., New York, 1899.
11. Ralph G. Duvall, *The History of Shelter Island*.
12. *Onslow County Court Minutes* for February, 1762, Volume 11, page 57, at Historical Commission, Raleigh.
13. Signature at end of Court Records 1806 at Historical Commission.

14. Onslow County Records, *Deed Book 1*, page 270, *ibid*.
15. Gertrude S. Carraway, *Historic New Bern*, page 23.
16. Onslow County Court Minutes for 1796, Historical Commission.
17. Old Onslow Record, page 89, *ibid*.
18. *Ibid*, page 81.
References to Giles and Nathaniel Sylvester of Shelter Island: *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Volume 4, page 44; Volume 7, page 178; Volume 17, page 243; Volume 19, page 254; Volume 37, pages 384, 386; Volume 45, page 296; Volume 46, page 46; Volume 8, page 52; Volume 17, page 238; Volume 19, page 58; Volume 27, page 81; Volume 31, page 413; Volume 37, pages 381, 584, 387; Volume 39, page 46; Volume 43, page 296; Volume 49, page 504.

CHAPTER V

COLONEL THOMAS JOHNSTON, A DISTINGUISHED PUBLIC OFFICIAL AND AN OFFICER IN THE COLONIAL ARMY

It is thought that the original Johnston in England came from France with William the Conqueror.

The honors conferred upon the Johnston family include the "Marquisate of Annandale; the Earldoms of Annandale, Hartfell, and Bath; the Viscountcies of Annandale; the Baronies of Lockwood, Lochben, Moffatdale, Evandale, Bath, and Derrvent, and the Baronetries of Caskiebien, Elphinstone, Westerhall, Harkness, and Gilford." ¹

On the charts of the Johnstone family in C. L. Johnstone's *History of the Johnstone Family*, the name of Thomas Johnstone appears; and on page 3 is: "Sir Johan de Johnstone, Chevalier del Comitad de Dumfries, his son, Gilbert, and *Thomas*, John, and Walter Johnstone, signed in 1296 the Bond commonly called the *Ragman's Roll*, which acknowledged Edward I and his heirs forever to be sovereigns of Scotland." Reference is made to a Thomas Johnston of Craigaburn (page 75), also in Chapter IV, page 37, the relationship of the Annandale family to one Thomas Johnston is mentioned.

The Johnstons who served as Governors of North Carolina and the Johnston family there are all of the same stock; and it is believed that the extinct Marquisate of Annandale should be vested in the North Carolina Branch.²

The Johnston Governors of North Carolina, emigrants from Scotland and born in or near Dundee, were Governor Gabriel Johnston, the most successful of the Colonial governors, and his nephew, Governor Samuel Johnston, who served with distinction in numerous official positions in the colony and the state.

Samuel Johnston, brother of Governor Gabriel Johnston, and Thomas Johnston settled in Onslow County, North Carolina, at an early date; and Thomas Johnston appears among the first justices named in the first court minutes, dated April 2, 1733/4.

In Paul Wiltach's *Tidewater Virginia*, that portion of eastern Virginia which lies south of the Potomac and east of the James River is called the "cradle of the Republic." None of the counties therein have Indian names except Nansemond and Accomack. The county names, Princess Anne, Prince George, Elizabeth City, James City,

Charles City, King William, King and Queen, Caroline, and King George, reflect the English origin of the Virginians and their allegiance to the British Sovereign. Other county names, Norfolk, Isle of Wight, Surry, Warwick, York, New Kent, Gloucester, Middlesex, Northampton, Richmond, Lancaster, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Stafford, indicate the loyalty of the settlers to home counties and localities in England.³

Thomas Johnston, Gentleman, was in Accomack County on April 9, 1647, with a grant of 1000 acres of land.⁴ In Northampton County, June 4, 1646, he had grants of 600 acres and 450 acres;⁵ and in Westmoreland County, is recorded the will of Thomas Johnston, as of April 10, 1666.⁶

In Perquimans County, North Carolina, is a transfer of land which was patented by Thomas Johnston on January 1, 1694.⁷ There are also records in Bertie County, through which he appears to have gone down into Onslow County.

In the court of February, 1723, there is a record of sale of land to Thomas Johnston of Bertie County, North Carolina, by William and Elizabeth Whitfield of the same county and state.⁸

For a consideration of 600 pounds, William Whitfield of Bertie County bought on March 25, 1740, from Thomas Johnston, 150 acres of land on the northeast side of the Northwest Branch of New River, on Gum Branch, Onslow County, North Carolina.⁹

The first *Court Minutes of Onslow County*, North Carolina, January 1, 1733/4, (page 2) show the following names of Justices: Edward Marshburn, James Foyle, Thomas Johnston, Abram Mitchell, Nicholas Hunter, and Christopher Dudley, Esquire.¹⁰

The settlers established a local government in Onslow before the county was organized by colonial legislation.

A grant of 430 acres of land was made by Governor Gabriel Johnston to Thomas Johnston on September 14, 1737 in Onslow County, . . . beginning at a certain fallen tree on New River, . . . Glover's corner . . . Henderson's line . . .¹¹

Thomas Johnston was also mentioned as Justice on page 3 of old *Court Minutes of Onslow*, October 4, 1734, now at the North Carolina Historical Commission.

Thomas Johnston, senior, "for good will" gave to James Packett 30 acres of land which was adjacent to land surveyed for Isaac Brinson. This deed was dated August 9, 1744, and was witnessed by *Thomas Johnston*, junior, and Henry Skibbo.¹² Also, "for good will" Thomas Johnston gave to "good friend" Horatio Woodhouse all of his surplus land except what he gave to James Packett and Isaac Brinson. This deed was dated December 10, 1747 and registered

February 8, 1748. It was witnessed by Thomas Johnston, junior, and Benjamin Johnston. The transaction was proved at the court held at Johnston, the county seat, and it is recorded on page 25 of an old Onslow Record.

Thomas Johnston, for a consideration of 100 pounds, sold to Benjamin Johnston 50 acres of land situated on the northeast side of the Northwest Branch of New River. He acquired this land, part of a tract of 640 acres, on March 1, 1739.¹³ . . . The deed was signed and sealed on August 13, 1751 by Thomas Johnston, the witnesses being Anthony Lewis, John Bradham, and James Hughes.

The will of *Thomas Johnston*, senior, was dated August 13, 1751. He named wife Ann; son *Thomas*, to whom he gave negroes; Benjamin; and John, to whom he gave the plantation on which the testator lived. He made bequests to daughters, Sarah Powell and Ann Whitfield; and to granddaughters, Mary, Ann, and Priscilla Keel (daughters of Samuel Keel, deceased, and Sarah Keel Powell). The executor was Thomas Johnston, son. The witnesses were Anthony Lewis, John Bradham, and James Sturgis. The will was proved on the first Tuesday of April, 1752 by Thomas Johnston, Esquire, and Clerk of Court, Thomas Black.¹⁴

Colonel Thomas Johnston was the son of Thomas Johnston.

In the *Roster of North Carolina Soldiers in the American Revolution*, on page 503, is the following:

"The Congress met according to adjournment. The House taking into consideration the appointment of the Field Officers of the minute men, came to the following Resolution . . . that the following persons be Field Officers of the Militia . . . Onslow Co., N. C., (Two Companies) Thomas Johnston, 1st Major, Sat., Sept. 9, 1775."

The same is found in *Colonial Records of North Carolina* by Saunders, in Volume X, pages 206 and 531, naming "Wm. Cray, Col., Henry Rhodes, Lt. Col., Thos. Johnston, 1st Major, James Howard, 2nd Major."

From *Index of Colonial Records of North Carolina*:

"Thomas Johnston—In Assembly, Vol. 16 & Vol. 19 (many references);

Thomas Johnston—In Convention 1788, Vol. 22, pp. 3, 6, 26, 27, 30, 32, 35;

Thomas Johnston—In Convention 1789, Vol. 22, pp. 38, 47, 48;

Thomas Johnston—In Prov. Congress, Vol. 10, pp. 914-15, 943, 960;

Thomas Johnston—Army Pay, Vol. 17, p. 222;

Thomas Johnston—In Militia, Vol. 22, p. 342;



ELIZA JANE SYLVESTER HUMPHREY
1819-1871

- Thomas Johnston—Land Grant, Vol. 4, pp. 701, 886, 1039, 1255;
Thomas Johnston—Protests against Reg., New Bern, Dec. 31, 1770, Vol. 8, pp. 273, 274;
Thomas Johnston—Sheriff, Vol. 21, p. 1076;
Thomas Johnston—To hold election in Onslow, Vol. 10, p. 356;
Thomas Johnston—To procure Arms, Vol. 10, p. 525;
Thomas Johnston—Vol. 9, pp. 1229-1234, Acct. Battle of Lexington and how news was received from New York, April 23, 1775, page 1234, a true copy received in Annapolis Friday, April 28, 1775, half after 9 A. M. and forwarded at ten by express—six signatures including Thos. Johnston, junior, Com. of Correspondence for Maryland.
Thomas Johnston—a J. P. Vol. 22, p. 918; Vol. 23, pp. 994, 995;
Thomas Johnston—Act to col. sinking fund arrears, Vol. 24, p. 990;
Thomas Johnston—Bill for exec. collect tax—Vol. 20, pp. 532, 557, Vol. 21, pp. 40, 49, 62, 78, 87, 91;
Thomas Johnston—Bill for copyright—Vol. 20, p. 1656;
Thomas Johnston—Claims, Vol. 9, p. 591.”
-

In an old Onslow County Book, page 200, there is an Indenture on June 4, 1795 between Thomas Johnston, junior, High Sheriff of Onslow County, North Carolina, and John Weeks. Thomas Johnston, junior, was Register of Deeds, Onslow County, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793.

Thomas Johnston gave to Valentine Johnston, son, 400 acres of land on Gum Branch, November 26, 1795.¹⁵ He sold 40 acres of land to John Lovick in 1794 and to Stephen Shaw he sold 100 acres of land—Cochrane's Swamp—William Shackelford's line—the deed being dated February 23, 1795.¹⁶

“For love and affection” for his son, Benjamin Johnston, Thomas Johnston gave him 160 acres of land on the northeast side of Northwest Branch of New River, bounded by Joshua Mezick's patent line . . . Bachelor's Delight . . . Wright's Branch. . . This was registered April 15, 1794, and the witnesses were Val Johnston and James Orrell.¹⁷

In his will, dated December 5, 1780, Colonel Henry Rhodes appointed his son Woodhouse Rhodes and his “good friend” Thomas Johnston as his executors.¹⁸

Thomas Johnston and Thomas Battle were appointed as executors of the will, dated April 3, 1784, of Thomas Best, testator.

Benjamin Johnston, brother of Thomas Johnston, was deceased by

October 20, 1779. Among the children mentioned in his will is Hester Thompson. A witness to the will was James Thompson, who was one of the guardians for the children of Whitehead D. Humphrey I. At the vendue of John Johnston (another brother of Thomas Johnston) on October 24, 1795, Nathan Sylvester, grandson of Thomas Johnston, bought "one Bible and Testament, woolen wheel, linen wheel, bed and furniture, stillyards and hammer, cotton loom, chest, one iron pot and hooks, three sows and pigs, and a fluke plow."²⁰

Colonel Thomas Johnston on May 16, 1796, made a deed of gift of a negro woman and child to *Rebecca Sylvester*, his daughter;²¹ on November 29, 1804, he made a deed of gift for fifty acres of land to *Nathan Sylvester*, his grandson.²² The land is described in a preceding chapter on the Sylvester family.

In the will file in Onslow County Court House can be seen the original will of Thomas Johnston, dated March 4, 1801. On the outside of the folded copy is "Col. Thomas Johnston." To his wife, Rebecca, he gave the usual feather bed and furniture, . . . also Bible and Testament, one Common Prayer Book, one Hymn Book, one side saddle, one-third of the plantation where he lived, stock and farming implements, . . . also negroes, and glassware, pewter ware, copper tea kettle, copper coffee pot, chest, table, safe, . . . He named children with bequests: Anne Turner, Esther Orrell, Benjamin Johnston, each 5 shillings; Rebecca Sylvester, 5 shillings; Mary Ann Johnston, negro woman, Hagar, and man; Jonas Johnston, 385 acres of land, beds, . . . He mentioned names of grandchildren: Mary and Thomas Johnston, daughter and son of Valentine Johnston, deceased; Ester, the widow of Valentine; son-in-law, Germelia Barrot; granddaughter, Anne Winsett; also, Patience Rhodes, "alias Johnston, alias Black, alias Greor;" Joseph Rhodes, "alias Joseph Johnston, son of Patience;" Cyrenes Black, John Johnston, son of Patience; Mary Greor, daughter of Patience. The remaining property of the estate he wished given to his son, Benjamin Johnston. The executors were: "Good Friends, Jesse Williams, Nathaniel Loomis, Esquires," and Jonas Johnston, son. The will was proved in the April Term of Court, 1805, by Benjamin Stalhall and Frank Willey.

The lineage of the Humphrey family through the Johnston line of Onslow County is:

Thomas Johnston, born about 1670, died 1752. He married
Ann ———.

Thomas Johnston, born about 1720, died 1805. He married
Rebecca ———.

Rebecca Johnston. She married Nathan Sylvester II, born about 1745, died 1804.

Nathaniel Sylvester III, born 1797, died 1864. He married Mary (Polly) King, born 1794, died about 1855.

Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871. She married, May 4, 1837, Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marena Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Colonel Thomas Johnston referred to Horatio Woodhouse as his good friend; and Colonel Henry Rhodes married Mary Woodhouse and named his eldest son Woodhouse. It is interesting to find the following in *Virginia Heraldica*:

"Woodhouse Family: Princess Anne County, lower Norfolk County, an old and distinguished family of Waxham, Norfolk. John Woodhouse had son, Sir William Woodhouse, who married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Colthorpe and widow of Sir Henry Parker. Second son, Sir Henry Woodhouse, died 1624, and by marriage with Ann, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Lord Keeper, and sister of Francis Bacon, first Lord Verulam, was father of Captain Henry Woodhouse, who was Governor of the Bermudas from October 1623 to January 13, 1626-7. Henry Woodhouse, son of Captain Henry, born 1607, came to Virginia in 1637 and settled in Lower Norfolk; he was Justice 1642-3 and member of House of Burgesses 1647 and 1652. He died 1655, leaving several daughters and sons: Henry, John, William, and *Horatio Woodhouse*, who have numerous descendants."

It is thought that Colonel Thomas Johnston and Colonel Henry Rhodes married daughters of Horatio Woodhouse.

Sources of Data:

1. Zella Armstrong, *Notable Southern Families*, Volume 2, page 199. See references in chapter in Part II on *James Johnstone*.
2. *Ibid.*, with permission.
3. Paul Wiltach, *Tidewater Virginia*, Indianapolis, 1929.
4. Virginia Land Grant Office, Richmond, *Book 2* (1643-51), page 76.
5. *Ibid.*, *Book 2*, page 69; *Book 3*, page 198.
6. Virginia Archives.

7. Perquimans County Court House, North Carolina, *Book A*, page 297.
8. Onslow County Records, *Book A*, page 32, North Carolina Historical Commission.
9. Bertie County Court House, North Carolina, *Book A*, page 202.
10. North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
11. *Ibid.*, Onslow County Court Records.
12. *Ibid.*, page 456.
13. *Ibid.*, page 71.
14. Grimes, *Abstracts of Wills*, page 189; *Craven County Court House Book 5*, page 260; and *North Carolina Wills 1663-1789*, Volume XVI, page 25 and S. S. 353 of the Historical Commission Records.
15. *Old Onslow Book*, page 245, Historical Commission.
16. *Ibid.*, pages 78 and 97.
17. *Ibid.*, page 63.
18. *Ibid.*, page 67.
19. *Ibid.*, page 84.
20. *Inventories and Sales*, Historical Commission.
21. *Old Onslow Book*, page 89, *ibid.*
22. *Ibid.*, page 100.

CHAPTER VI

JAMES KING, A REVOLUTIONARY WAR SOLDIER

The derivation and meaning of the name King indicate that those who first bore it were leaders and rulers.¹

Probably the earliest bearers of the name to be mentioned in a documentary way were Richard le Kyng and his cousin, Herlewyn Kyng. Their names appear in the English Calendar of the Close Rolls for the year 1308. About the year 1389 a King family lived near Ugborough, Devonshire, as evidenced by a deed to a building and land executed by one Roger King. Devonshire is the first English county in which the Kings abounded, and they are associated more with that locality than with any other part of England.²

Several noble families of Ireland also bear the name, but it is thought that these were originally from England. One important branch of the Irish Kings is that founded by Sir John King (died in 1637), an Irish administrator who came of a family formerly seated at Feathercock Hall near Northallerton, Yorkshire. To him Queen Elizabeth granted a lease of the abbey of Boyle, County Roscommon, in 1559; and under James I he received grants of land in twenty-one different counties. By his wife Catherine, daughter of Robert Drury, he had six sons, the eldest of whom was Sir Robert King, Irish soldier and statesman. A younger son, Edward, was an intimate friend of Milton. The eldest son of Sir Robert King was John King, first Lord Kingston, who died in 1676.³

Michael King was in Virginia prior to 1694. In that year there is recorded a grant to Michael King, junior, and William King for 340 acres of land in Nansemond County; and there is also a grant of 443 acres in the same county in the year of 1716 to John King, son of Michael.⁴

"The law of primogeniture, or the right of the eldest son to inherit all of his father's estate, if held by Knight service, had the advantage of dispersing the younger sons to seek homes and fortunes elsewhere, without in any way affecting their lineal traits and mental and social investments."⁵

Among the early land grants in Virginia is found one to John King for two hundred acres of land in Gloucester County, Virginia, on Pasquotank River, dated September 19, 1649.⁶ About this time John King had a grant of five hundred acres in York County on York River.⁷ County marriages of Elizabeth City County, Virginia,

show John King and Winnifred Conner married, October 21, 1695.⁸

John King of Cople Parish made a will on February 3, 1726, mentioning a son James, wife Margaret, and grandson John Spence.⁹ He lived in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

James King was granted 418 acres of land in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, in records of 1735-1730 in that county.¹⁰

In Surry County, Virginia, in the same section of eastern Virginia whence so many people went down into Duplin and Onslow Counties, North Carolina, is found the will of Thomas King, August 23, 1731. This was probated July 19, 1732, and it named sons: John, Thomas, James, Joseph, William, and Benjamin; wife, Deborah; and daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Jane.

Grants of land to the King family in Onslow County, North Carolina, as recorded in the State Land Grant Office are these:¹¹

John King and others, 1769, between Stump Sound and the Main Road, 230 acres (Book 20, page 393); John King and others, 1768, Goose Creek, 640 acres; John King and others, 1771, near Stump Sound, 130 acres.

John King, No. 1334, 180 acres, grant No. 234, issued October 28, 1782, located west side of New River (Book 46, page 56).

John King, junior, 135 acres, between John King, senior's and Robert Sage's (Book 65, page 585).

Thomas King, No. 975, 100 acres, grant No. 314, issued November 9, 1784, Southwest Swamp of New River (Book 25, page 39).

James King, No. 1646, 80 acres, grant No. 718, issued November 26, 1793, entered January 12, 1791 (Book 80, page 512); James King, No. 1688, 200 acres, grant No. 759, issued December 18, 1797, entered September 17, 1793, beginning at Jesse Wood's Corner—(Book 95, page 116).

James King, born about 1755 and died 1836, was a private in the Sixth Regiment, Williams Company, enlisted May 5, 1777, in the Revolutionary War.¹² Among the old marriage bonds for Onslow County at the North Carolina Historical Commission, is one showing that James King married Rachel Rhodes on July 13, 1790, with Thomas Henderson, bondsman. Their children were:¹³

Elizabeth King, who married Archibald C. Craft, *Mary (Polly) King*, who married Nathaniel Sylvester, Rachel King, who married James Petteway, Jacob R. King, who married Mary Simpson, and Barbara King, who married Henry Shepard.

At the Onslow County Court House at Jacksonville, North Carolina, in the "K" file is the will of James King, dated October 22, 1836. Considerable property was devised, although he had previously di-

vided land and personal property among the children of his first wife, Rachel Rhodes. He mentioned wife, Molsey King, and five children. He bequeathed a negro to Belinda, Merenda, Ava, John B., and Jesse W. King; and all of his furniture was to be equally divided among his children. To his sons he gave 230 acres of land, 130 acres of which, named the Jonathan Jones Place, was on the north side of Harris Creek, and 100 acres on the Baregrass on the east side thereof, to have equal share thereof and have possession during life; negroes also were given to his sons. His property was to be divided among all after the death of their mother. "I bequeath to my daughter Mary Sylvester one dollar to her and her heirs forever." He also bequeathed to daughter Rachel Petteway, son Jacob R. King, and grandson Jacob Shepard, a dollar each. The executors were Thomas Marshburn and Jacob R. King. The witnesses were L. G. Pucket, Henry Shepard, and John B. King.

In the county records of Onslow, at Jacksonville, North Carolina, in *Book 10*, page 64, dated the 15th of April, 1819, is shown a division of property by James King among the children of his first wife, Rachel Rhodes King, by indenture between James King and Mary Sylvester, Barbary King, Rachel King, and the heirs of Elizabeth Craft's natural body, disposing of 640 acres of land, granted to James King on December 4, 1815. Mary Sylvester received the first part, also one negro named Bill; to her and the others named, were given "two cows and calves, two ewes and lambs and two sows and pigs; and each is to have a feather bed and furniture." This deed was registered on August 26, 1819.

The Humphrey lineage through James King is as follows:

James King, born about 1755, died 1836. He married on July 13, 1790, Rachel Rhodes, born about 1760, died about 1800.

Mary (Polly) King, born 1794, died about 1855. She married Nathaniel Sylvester III, born 1797, died 1864.

Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871. She married, May 4, 1837, Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Merenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Miniature daguerreotypes of Mary King Sylvester and Nathaniel Sylvester, encased in a gold locket, are much prized by their great-great-granddaughter, Mable Thompson Humphrey of Burgaw, North Carolina. A sampler done in perfect cross-stitch exemplifies Mary King's proficiency at this form of needlework. It has the names of Mary Sylvester, Nathaniel Sylvester, and Eliza Jane Sylvester and the date of 1828 very carefully worked therein. This heirloom is owned by Mrs. John Paul Lucas, 265 Cherokee Road, Charlotte, North Carolina, who was Alice Charles Craft, the daughter of Archibald C. Craft and Mary Alice Philyaw of Wilmington, North Carolina—the latter being the daughter of James Philyaw and Mary Simpson King. Elizabeth King, daughter of James King, married Archibald C. Craft, senior.

Among the present day Petteway family is Judge Raleigh Petteway, formerly of Jacksonville, North Carolina, later of Tampa, Florida, and now of Miami, Florida. On April 6, 1937, the Tampa Morning Tribune carried an editorial at the time of his leaving Tampa for Miami. Quoting in part: "Tampa is about to lose a good citizen, a clean, conscientious Judge, an influence for better things in the community. Terminating his twelve years as Judge of the Criminal Court, which followed other honest and capable public service, W. Raleigh Petteway is to move to Miami. Friends and admirers had hoped that his change of residence would be, temporarily, to the Governor's chair. In professional, social, cultural, fraternal, and civic affairs, he has been a power for better citizenship."

His sister, Nannie Petteway, is a teacher in Memorial Junior High School, Tampa, Florida. She was educated at Peace Institute and Columbia University.

Sources of Data:

1. Lower, *Dictionary of Family Names*.
2. Burke, *Dictionary of the Landed Gentry and Landed Gentry*.
3. Foster, *County Families of Yorkshire*.
4. Crozier's *Virginia Heraldica*, Nansemond County, Virginia, page 50.
5. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*.
6. Land Grant Office, Richmond, Virginia.
7. *Ibid.*
8. Virginia Archives, Richmond, Surry County.
9. *Ibid.*, Westmoreland County.
10. Land Grant Office, Richmond, Virginia.
11. Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina.
12. *State Records of North Carolina*, Volume 16, page 1097.
13. Files of Daughters of American Revolution on application of Alice Craft Lucas, used with permission.

CHAPTER VII

THE RHODES FAMILY

There are numerous forms of the name Rhodes. It is said to have been derived from the residence of its first bearers at a place of that name in England. Among the first of the name in America were several emigrants to Virginia. Coming to Elizabeth City County in 1636 was Jonathan Roads; and others settling about that time were Robert Rhoades in Accomack County in 1638, Christopher Roades in Upper Norfolk County in 1638, Africa Rhodes in Nansemond in 1650, and Roger Roads in Northampton County in 1655.¹

Henry Rhodes, born in Lancashire, England, 1608, settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, before 1640 and died there in 1675. He married Elizabeth White. In 1640 he was in the iron business; in 1657 he was a representative to the General Court; in 1675 he served in King Phillip's war and fought Indians at Narragansett. This branch of the Rhodes family, tracing back to Willemus of Rode, is descended from a long line of English ancestors on many of whom heraldic honors had been conferred. Henry Rhodes brought to America a coat of arms and a copy of the original charts inscribed: "These are the ancient names of the family of Rhodes of Adrod, Chesire, whereof James Rhodes, of Lancaster, is descended of the second house, Henry Rhodes, son of George. . . . Children of Henry Rhodes, son of George, were: Eleazer, Samuel, Joseph, Joshua, Josiah, Jonathan, Elizabeth, and Henry Rhodes, junior. . . . Henry Rhodes, junior was born about 1659." ²

The Virginia settlers of the seventeenth century, most of whom trace their descent back to the Conquest, were often the younger sons of titled families who were cut off from hereditary estates on account of the law of entail. These were given head right of fifty acres of land for every person brought to the Colony.³

In Surry County, Virginia, the will of Benjamin Roads is filed as of June 23, 1789.⁴

One Benjamin Roads of Duplin County, North Carolina, married Rachel Thomas, daughter of William Thomas, formerly in Tidewater Virginia. He and son, General Joseph Thomas Rhodes, are spoken of in Chapter 17 of Part II on the Thomas family.

The early history of Onslow County, North Carolina, contains many references to the activities of the Rhodes family as shown in land transfers, army registers, and political records.

On one of the very old record books of Onslow County, Henry Rodes is a witness in 1730 to the will of Christian Heidelberg.

Among the first of the Rhodes wills is that of Henry Rhodes.⁵ In his will of September 14, 1751, Henry Rhodes mentioned his son, Henry (to whom he gave his manor plantation and mills); his son, Thomas; his son-in-law, Daniel Marshbone and granddaughter, Elizabeth Marshburn. He made his wife, Mary, executrix. The witnesses were Thomas Rhodes, Patience Johnston, and Joshua Paull. The will was proved at the October term of Court, 1751; Thomas Black was at that time Clerk.

On December 21, 1773, *Henry Rhodes* made his will. He named sons: Jacob, Henry, William, James; and daughters, Mary Kincey, Barbrey Rhodes, *Rachel Rhodes*, Sarah Rhodes; wife, Elizabeth. The executors were Beeman Rhodes, William Jones, and Joseph Few. The witnesses were John Fillyaw, Moses Cox, senior, and Robert Winsett. This will was proved January 25, 1774.⁶

Although probated in Dobbs County, adjoining Onslow, the witnesses are well-known Onslow County people and family connections.

Barbary Rhodes married Hardy Jones on January 16, 1782, and Sarah Rhodes married Thomas Johnston on July 22, 1800 (Marriage Bonds).

The Third Provincial Congress of North Carolina, Hillsboro, convening August 20, 1775, appointed Henry Rhodes, September 9, 1775, as Lieutenant Colonel of the Onslow County Militia. On the first of December, 1778, at Edenton, he was made Superintendent of Press for printing money.⁷

Some land grants in Onslow County for the Rhodes family were:

Henry Rhodes, No. 358, 500 acres, issued September 14, 1737.⁸

Henry Rhodes, No. 584, 400 acres, grant No. 13, issued September 25, 1766, on southwest side of New River.⁹

Henry Rhodes, No. 679, 400 acres, issued September 25, 1766, entered September 20, 1765, on southwest of New River.¹⁰

Henry Rhodes, No. 0870, April 16, 1767, on the north side of New River.

Woodhouse Rhodes, 200 acres, 100 acres, 25 acres, and 130 acres, on the west side of Northwest Branch of New River, dated September 21, 1778, January 14, 1780-1784 and 1820.¹¹

The Rhodes line in Onslow County to the Humphrey descendant is:

Henry Rhodes, born about 1710, died 1774. He married Elizabeth ———.

Rachel Rhodes, born about 1760, died about 1800. She married on July 13, 1790, James King, born about 1755, died 1836.

Mary King, born 1794, died about 1855. She married Nathaniel Sylvester III, born 1797, died 1864.

Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871. She married on May 4, 1837, Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married on February 11, 1875, Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

The Colonial Records of North Carolina contain the following references to Henry Rhodes:

"Volume 16, Army Rank, page 1146; Volume 9, Sheriff, page 575. In Assembly: Vol. 9, pp. 1189; 12, 265, 337, 338, 340, 356, 357, 363, 368, 380, 384, 399, 432, 549, 557, 573, 594, 595, 613, 617, 620, 622, 633, 764; Vol. 13, pp. 532, 533, 553, 624, 736, 738, 753, 825, 829, 858, 883, 894, 898; Vol. 19, pp. 372, 374. In Provincial Congress: Vol. 9, pp. 1179, 1180, 1181; Vol. 10, pp. 165, 168, 173, 914, 915, 960. Lt. Colonel: Vol. 10, pp. 206, 531. Memorial of Exec.: Vol. 20, pp. 533, 534, 547. Nominated as Member of Council of Safety: Vol. 13, p. 788. As Treasurer: Vol. 13, p. 766; Vol. 18, p. 804. On Committee of Assembly: Vol. 9, pp. 1197-1198; Vol. 12, pp. 11, 552, 659, 772, 831; Vol. 13, pp. 534, 536, 627, 632, 739, 790, 826, 867, 907, 915, 960. On Com. of Provincial Congress: Vol. 10, pp. 168, 175, 917, 919, 948. Supt. Printing Press: Vol. 24, pp. 184, 255, 320, 333. On S. C. of Wilmington District: Vol. 10, p. 2154. In Militia: Vol. 22, p. 310. Allowance: Vol. 22, pp. 828, 832, 842, 848, 858."

Colonel Henry Rhodes (a collateral) was twice married; first, to Mary Woodhouse, whose children were Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, Woodhouse (1759-1827), and Philip; second, to Elizabeth Ward, whose children were Henry and Henrietta. He made his will in 1780. His son, Woodhouse, married Elizabeth Hatch and their children were: Exlina, John Hatch, Mary, Woodhouse, Asa Hatch, Lemuel, Henry (father of Hannah Rebecca Koonce), Narcissy Hatch, Anthony H., Edward, and one other. The third child, Mary Fonvielle, married Daniel Humphrey, son of Daniel Humphrey and Hester Williams Humphrey.

Sources of Data:

1. Greer, *Early Virginia Emigrants*.
2. *Colonial Families of America*, Ancestral Lineage of Nelson Osgood Rhoads, Volume VII, page 395.
3. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*.
4. Virginia Archives, Richmond, Virginia.
5. Grimes, *Abstracts of Wills*; S. S. 315, page 24, North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
6. *North Carolina Wills, (1663-1789)* Volume XXVI, page 31, *ibid*.
7. *North Carolina Colonial Records*, Volume 10 and Volume 24.
8. Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina, *Book 10*, page 142.
9. *Ibid.*, *Book 17*, page 278.
10. *Ibid.*, *Book 18*, page 252.
11. *Ibid.*, *Book 58*, page 266.

CHAPTER VIII

FRANCIS SHACKELFORD, FROM ESSEX COUNTY, ENGLAND, TO ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA; JOHN SHACKELFORD, CAPTAIN, IN COLONIAL ARMY

The Shackelford family came from Essex County, England, to Essex County, Virginia. As early as 1675, Roger Shackelford had a grant of 313 acres of land.¹ On November 2, 1705, *Francis Shackelford* was granted 345 acres of land on the Rappahannock River, four miles from the river side, in Essex County, Virginia.² In this locality and on the same date, Francis Shackelford and Daniel Mackgirt received a grant of 1316 acres.³

A few years later, Francis Shackelford migrated to North Carolina and settled first in Carteret County, where there is still a memorial to the family in *Shackelford Banks* on the coast near Beaufort, North Carolina. On the 30th of October, 1708, Francis Shackelford and Francis Dawson were witnesses to a sale by Peter Woodins, Bath County, when he made over a point of land called Newport Town to Furnifold Green.⁴

On July 23, 1713, Robert Turner, merchant, of Bath County, "for valuable considerations and three gentle cows and calves in hand already received, made over to Mr. John Shackelford of the same county and state certain land situated between Newport River and Nues River and in the town neck." The deed was witnessed by Daniel McFarlan and James Davis.⁵ On April 19, 1715, John Shackelford assigned a patent of 187 acres of land in Newport River.⁶ For ten pounds, paid by John Shaw, he sold 50 acres of land on Core Sound, which he patented January 29, 1713.⁷ It was deeded August 23, 1723.⁸ He made other transfers of land to David Sheppard⁹ and Enoch Ward in 1723.¹⁰

John Shackelford, Enoch Ward, and John Hatton witnessed a deed to Robert Atkins, Carteret precinct, county of Bath, consideration 300 pounds, paid by Martin Frank of Craven precinct, for 680 acres of land patented March 12, 1713, and sold June 1, 1724.¹¹

John Shackelford also obtained 280 acres of land in 1726.¹² On July 30, 1730 a grant of 361 acres in Bath County was made to John Shackelford, junior, Carteret precinct.¹³

In 1737, on page 180 of *Deed Book D*, in Carteret County, North Carolina, the name John Shackelford Shaw appears.

James Shackelford, in 1727, made a purchase from Thomas Farless, as shown on page 192 of the same book.

William Shackelford, on June 6, 1726, bought of Michael Cavanoe, Carteret, 340 acres of land for 121 pounds.¹⁴ On November 28, 1731, he made Charles Cogdell his attorney in Carteret, as he had already located in Onslow County, North Carolina.¹⁵

Among the original Shackelfords who came first to Essex County, Virginia, then to Carteret County, North Carolina, and later into Onslow County, there, apparently, were Francis and John. Mary, daughter of the latter, seems to have married Enoch Ward of Carteret.

In the will of Enoch Ward, February 13, 1750, he named sons Enoch and Richard; daughters Ann, Martha, Mary Elizabeth, Abigail, Susannah; and wife Mary.¹⁶

This reference is contained in a deed: "We, Enoch Ward, father of Martha Thompson, James Shackelford, uncle, and John Shackelford, uncle of the said Martha Thompson, wife of Richard Thompson . . . Topsail Banks, March 7, 1748."¹⁷

Francis Shackelford died before March 6, 1726, as evidenced by a deed of that date between Charles Cogdale, precinct of Carteret, on the one part, and John Shackelford, the younger son and orphan of Francis Shackelford, deceased, the other part.¹⁸

John Shackelford (brother of Francis), deceased, late of Carteret, in his last will and testament, made March 25, 1735, and proved September Court, 1735, named wife Ann, and made bequests to sons James and John; to daughters Mary and Elizabeth, and Sarah Moss; to grandson John Roberts; to grandson William Roberts; and to daughter Hannah.¹⁹

William Shackelford, who appears to have been the older son of Francis Shackelford (but possibly eldest son of Captain John), was company clerk in the Colonial Militia in Onslow County and one of the trustees of the Richlands Academy, and was otherwise active in the early history of Onslow County.²⁰ William Shackelford of Onslow County, for twelve pounds paid by John Filyaw of Craven County, sold 100 acres of land in Craven County on the south side of Beaver Dam of Tuckahoe below Patrick branch, which was granted to him on May 7, 1754. The witnesses to this deed were John Shackelford and Lawrence Hall.²¹

John Shackelford (son of Francis) was born April 9, 1712 and died April 23, 1778. He married Ann ——— of Carteret County, on December 30, 1730. She was born March 10, 1714 and died April 6, 1782. The Vestry Book of St. John's Parish, Carteret County Records (1742-1843), shows that John Shackelford signed the Vestry Roll from April, 1742 through May, 1749.²² John Shackelford, a cap-

tain of North Carolina Militia, was on duty when the Spanish raiders from Florida took Beaufort, North Carolina, in 1747. Also in his company were his sons-in-law, Lott and Stephen Williams, and William Shackelford, who was the company clerk. Captain John Shackelford contributed four sons to the North Carolina Revolutionary forces: William, Francis, Stephen, and *George Shackelford*. The records of Onslow County show that he took a very active part in the life of the community. His will, filed in Jacksonville, Onslow County, North Carolina, gives the names of his children and tells how his property was divided. The dates herein quoted are from the old Shackelford Bible.²³

For the war service of George Shackelford, see *Book No. 1 North Carolina*:

"Amount of Claims allowed by the auditors of Wilmington District from 16th of October, 1781 to August 1783, page 48: No. 3289—George Shackelford 34 £, 10 S, O."

Another record is found in *North Carolina Revolutionary Accounts*, Volume VI, page 43, Folio 4:

"Hillsborough Treasury Office, Daniel Harget, Sheriff of Jones County, 10 George Shackelford, 45 £ O S, O."

A chart prepared by Rev. Franklin Shackelford Moseley, historian for the Shackelford Family Association, contains the following:

"The children of Captain John Shackelford and wife Ann:

1. William Shackelford, born December 19, 1732.
2. Easter Shackelford, born December 20, 1734, died April 6, 1761; married Stephen Williams.
3. Sarah Shackelford, born May 2, 1737, died February 5, 1756; married Lott Williams; their children were Benjamin Williams, born January 17, 1754, and Ann, born June 23, 1755, who married a Battle.
4. Francis Shackelford, born March 18, 1739, died May 5, 1823, Marion District, South Carolina; married Rebecca Ballard, born August 19, 1738, died May 26, 1818. Their children were Willoughby, Francis, Sarah, George, Daniel, and Mary. George was born June 11, 1779, and died January 31, 1852; married Annette Jeter and went to Alabama. Mary was born January 17, 1784, and died April 13, 1874; she married William Bethea.
5. Name faded—born December 27, 1742.
6. John Shackelford, born June 4, 1745, died November, 1781.
7. Fanny Shackelford, born June 6, 1747.
8. James Shackelford, born October 12, 1752, and died February 5, 1762.
9. Stephen Shackelford, born September 23, 1756.

10. George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759, died 1802, Onslow County, North Carolina." He married Mary (Polly) Shine, born about 1760, died 1829, daughter of Daniel Shine and Barbara Franck Shine. Their children were Jacky (John) Shackelford, Daniel Shackelford, Nancy Ball, Mary Barrow, and Susan (Sooky). Susan married Whitehead D. Humphrey I.

Daniel Shackelford, brother of Susan Shackelford Humphrey, married (first) Catherine Ernul, December 7, 1809;²⁴ and (second) Eldah Humphrey, daughter of Lott Humphrey, senior, brother of Whitehead D. Humphrey I. "Daniel Shackelford had an extensive tannery in New Bern, North Carolina, and employed a number of workmen in manufacturing saddles and harness. His store was near the market and his sales were large, owing to the variety and faithful character of his work. He was for years Chief Magistrate of the city. By his marriage with Miss Ernul he had several children. After the death of his wife, he found a second companion (1824) in Miss Eldah, daughter of Lott Humphrey, Onslow County. His son, Lott Humphrey, junior, afterwards married Mary, the eldest daughter of Mr. Shackelford, and moved to Tennessee." ²⁵

The eldest son of Daniel Shackelford and Catherine Ernul was Dr. John Williams Shackelford, who was born in 1820 and died at Trenton, North Carolina, in 1865. He married on December 20, 1843, Indiana Ambrose Humphrey, daughter of William Williams Humphrey and Rebecca Ambrose. Whitehead D. Humphrey II signed their marriage bond. Their son John Williams Shackelford (born in 1844, died in 1883) married Mary Catherine Wallace, September 19, 1865. Their marriage bond, also, was signed by Whitehead D. Humphrey II and by Major George Ward, who married Ann Jane Humphrey.²⁶

"John Williams Shackelford, a Representative from North Carolina, born in Richlands, Onslow County, North Carolina, November 16, 1844; attended common schools and Richlands Academy; during the Civil War entered the Confederate Army at the age of seventeen and served throughout the duration of the war, attaining rank of lieutenant. He was a member of the State House of Representatives, 1872-1878; served in the State Senate, 1878-1880; was elected to preside over the convention that nominated him for Congress in 1880; was elected as a Democrat to the 47th Congress and served from March 4, 1881, until his death in Washington, D. C., January 18, 1883. Buried in the Wallace Graveyard, Richlands, North Carolina." ²⁷



GEORGE FRANKLIN HUMPHREY
1851-1891

Captain John Shackelford made his will on April 22, 1778. Among other items of the will is this:

"I give to my son *George* one negro woman named Tamar. I leave my grist mill and saw mill with two acres of land adjoining thereto with all appurtenances belonging thereto, likewise all the lands I possess in Duplin County, also one negro woman Bess to pay all my just debts, and if there is anything left to be divided among my sons, . . ." ²⁸

The will of George Shackelford was made in 1800 and proved in January, 1802. It can be seen in the files at Jacksonville, Onslow County, North Carolina.²⁹

"In the name of God, Amen. This third day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, I, George Shackelford, in the county of Onslow and state of North Carolina, being weak in body but being in perfect mind and memory, thank God for it, but calling to mind the mortality of my mind and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, I make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say, Principally I recommend my Soul into the hands of God that giveth and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a Christian and decent manner at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the generall Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this life, I lend unto my Beloved Wife, Mary Shackelford, during her natural life three negroes by names of Jo, Jack, and Pitty, also the house plantation, tools as many as necessary, one mare and horse, five cows and calves, three sows and pigs, one bed and furniture to have and to hold during her life and after her life for the above mentioned property to be equally divided between the two boys, Jackey Shackelford and Daniel Shackelford.

"I give unto my beloved son Jacky Shackelford two negroes, Jo and Bob, one horse, bridle and saddle, three cows and calves, two sows and pigs, one bed and furniture, Jack and Pitty, to have at my wife's discretion.

"I give unto my beloved Daughter Nancy Shackelford three negroes, Jonas, Nelce, and Simon, one horse, bridle and saddle, one bed and furniture.

"I give unto my Daughter *Sooky Shackelford* four negroes, Anthony, Grace, March, and Hagar, one mare, or horse, bridle and saddle, one bed and furniture.

"I give unto my son Jacky Shackelford one more negro by name of Jim.

"I give unto my friend, James C. Bryan, fifty pounds, one bed and furniture, after all my just debts are paid.

"I leave all my lands lying on Back Swamp to be sold and all the property that is unwilling to be sold to pay all my debts; if anything remains after paying my debts, to be equally divided amongst all my children.

"I leave my Loving Friend James C. Bryan and my son Jacky Shackelford, Executors to all my estate to act as I have willed.

George Shackelford

Signed and Sealed with my own hand in presence of James Philyaw and Willoughby Shackelford. Will proved by oath of James Philyaw and James Bryan and Jacky Shackelford January Term 1802."

Mary (Polly) Shackelford was the daughter of Daniel Shine and wife. Her daughter, Susan, married Whitehead D. Humphrey I.

"Know all men by these presents that I, Jacky Shackelford, have bargained and sold unto Whitehead Humphrey all my right and title to a certain negro wench by the name of Phillis and four children which negroes were willed by Daniel Shine to his wife Barbara (Franck) Shine, now Barbara Johnston, during her natural life, and then to his daughter Polly Shackelford to her and her heirs forever for the sum of one hundred dollars to me in hand paid by said Whitehead Humphrey, the receipt whereof I have set my hand and seal this 22nd of April, 1814.

Jacky Shackelford, Seal

Test: Stephen Williams July Court 1814 acknowledged and ordered to be registered. Registered December 26, 1814." ³⁰

Mary (Polly) Shine Shackelford, widow of George, married (second) an Humphrey. In her will the married names of her daughters are stated.

"Know all men by these presents that I, Mary Humphrey, doth give unto my beloved son, Jacky Shackelford, all my shear crop which is on hand this year and also I give him one horse by the name of Hecktor and one horse by the name of Salom and one by the name of Bob, one cart and one Riding Chair.

"I also give to my beloved granddaughters Elizabeth Barrow and Mary Barrow one cow and calf a piece and one ewe and lamb a piece. I give to my son Jacky Shackelford all the balance of my sheep, also I give to my son Jacky the balance of my cattle.

"I do give to my beloved Daughter Nancy Ball one bed and furniture and I give to my daughter *Susannah Humphrey* one bed and furniture.

"Also I give to my son Jacky one mare and colt and I give to my

son Jacky one year's rent which is due the Estate of W. D. Humphrey estate for sixty dollars.

"Therefore I conclude the giving of my property away to my beloved children with satisfaction to myself which I am satisfied is my last will and testament.

"Therefore witness my hand and seal this the 25th day of November 1828.

Mary Humphrey, Seal

"Attest: Margaret Graves and Joseph Henderson." ³¹

(Outside of folded will)

"Polly Humphrey's Will
State of North Carolina
Onslow County

Probated February Term 1829
Court of Pleas and Quarter
Session February Term 1829

Then was the execution of this will of Polly Humphrey, dec'd, duly proved in open court by the oath of Joseph Henderson and ordered to be recorded.

Daniel Ambrose, Clerk"

"Polly Humphrey's Will."

The will of William Humphrey, dated April 15, 1807, bequeathed to son Barney a mare and colt. The witnesses were John Johnston and Polly Humphrey.³²

The will of Jacob Humphrey, dated January 22, 1817, left property to his wife (not named) also notes against Daniel Shackelford. Mention was made of Daughter Polly Wilder and son-in-law Hosea Wilder. The witnesses were Jacky Shackelford and Pruthy Shackelford. The will was proved by the oath of Jacky Shackelford in April, 1817. The executors were Lott Humphrey and Hosea Wilder.³³

The Humphrey lineage through the Shackelford family is:

Francis Shackelford, born about 1675, died 1725. He married, Sarah ———.

Captain John Shackelford, born April 9, 1712, died April 23, 1778. He married on December 30, 1730, Ann ———, of Carteret County.

George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759, died 1802. He married, Mary (Polly) Shine, born about 1760, died February, 1829.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788. She married Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married on May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married on February 11, 1875, Marena Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

THE SHACKELFORD FAMILY ASSOCIATION

"The Shackelford Family Association was organized by descendants of George and Annette Jeter Shackelford at Pintlala, Montgomery County, Alabama, on July 4, 1930, where they meet annually the same date. The purpose of the association is to publish a book containing records of all Shackelford descendants, and all are urged to submit their lineage.

"Many Shackelford descendants are scattered over North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Tennessee, and elsewhere. They have intermarried with the Battles, Betheas, Williams, Wards, Humphreys, Shines, Scotts, Duvals, Coxes, Mitchells, Ballards, and other prominent pioneer families of the South.

"Officers of the Shackelford Association are President: Dr. Edward Madison Shackelford, president of State Teachers College at Troy, Ala.; Vice-Pres., Dr. Francis Shackelford, Pintlala, Ala.; Sec'y-Treas., Mrs. William Reid Lancaster, Montgomery, Ala.; and Historian, Rev. Franklin Shackelford Moseley, Auburn, Alabama."⁸⁴

"Edward Madison Shackelford, educator, president of Troy Normal College, born February 1, 1863, at Pintlala, Montgomery County, Alabama, son of Madison and Sophronia Jane (Ledbetter) Shackelford, the former a native of Pintlala, a farmer, enlisted March 12, 1862, as 3rd Lieut., Company F, Second Alabama Cavalry Regiment, Ferguson's Brigade, Confederate Army, rose to First Lieutenant and served as one of President Davis' escorts; grandson of George and Annette (Jeter) Shackelford, early settlers of Montgomery County who emigrated from Edgefield, South Carolina, in 1818; great-grandson of Francis Shackelford, a captain in 1764; great-great-grandson of Captain John Shackelford, born April 9, 1712, and great-great-great-grandson of Francis Shackelford of Virginia. Prof. Shackelford was educated in rural schools of his native county; graduated A. B. degree from University of Alabama, 1885. Began

teaching in Troy and was assistant in male high school for two years and professor of civics and English in Troy Normal College for twelve years. Since 1899 he has been president of that institution. He served as captain of Oates Rifles, Co. B, 2nd Regiment, Alabama State Troops and also commanded Troy Rifles, Co. H, 1st Regiment. For two terms he was secretary of Alabama Educational Association. He is a Democrat, a Baptist, and Knight of Pythias. He married February 1, 1886, Rosa Lee Brantley, daughter of Thomas Kivren and Sarah (Hill) Brantley of Troy." ³⁵

"James Shackelford of the South Carolina branch of the family married Elizabeth Mercer, niece of Jesse Mercer, founder of Mercer University." ³⁶

"Few counties in the United States have a larger proportion of descendants of earliest settlers than Onslow. Names as reported to the Colonial Governor twenty years before the Revolution:

"The colonel of the Onslow Regiment was John Starkey, lieutenant-colonel was Edward Ward, senior, and major was Edward Ward, junior. The regiment was composed of four companies. . . .

"The Northwest Company was formed from those residing 'from the Northeast of New River bound to the Southwest Branch' so that Jacksonville, Catherine's Lake, Richlands, and Tar Landing were in its territory. The list of this company is headed: 'Captain John Shackelford's Company'. Officers, besides Captain Shackelford, were Thomas Johnston, lieutenant, James Howard, ensign, William Shackelford, clerk; Jesse Williams, John Humphrey, and Lott Williams, sergeants; John Bradham, drummer; Francis Gregory and James Gould, corporals; and David Stone, muster master. Among others in this company were: William Mills, William Whaley, John Whaley, William Mills, junior, Thomas Mills, James Mills, John Galloway, Phillip Baley, Moses Cox, David Parker, William Stone, Obed Williams, John Johnston, John Gregory, Amos Williams, Joseph Mumford, Robert Sanders, Charles Sanders, Jacob Humphrey, Thomas Andrews, William Humphrey, Arter Royal, William Williams, Stephen Williams, Benjamin Johnston, Abraham Lewis, John Howard, John Chapman, Mathew Brinson, Solomon Parker, Thomas King, Richard Melton, William Ambrose, John Ambrose, George Brock, Thomas Farnil, Benjamin Farnil. Met at Henry Rhodes' house." ³⁷

Elizabeth Shackelford married Gains Rowe on January 10, 1792, with George Shackelford bondsman; Margaret Shackelford married Josiah Cox on April 20, 1795, with John Brock, bondsman. (Onslow Marriage Bonds.)

Sources of Data:

1. Land Grant Office, Richmond, Virginia, *Book 6* (1666-1679), page 665.
2. *Ibid.*, *Book 9*, page 695.
3. *Ibid.*, *Book 9*, page 712.
4. Carteret County Court House, Beaufort, North Carolina, *Book I*, page 109.
5. Craven County Court House, New Bern, North Carolina, *Book 2*, page 607.
6. *Ibid.*, *Book 2*, page 630.
7. Carteret County Court House, *Book D*, page 47, Beaufort, North Carolina.
8. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 50.
9. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 51.
10. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 54.
11. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 89.
12. *Ibid.*, *Book C*, page 159.
13. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 49.
14. *Ibid.*, *Book C*, page 147.
15. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 104.
16. Craven County Court House, New Bern, North Carolina, *Book 5*, Deeds, page 148; Hathaway, *Genealogical and Historical Register*, Volume 1, No. 1, page 73.
17. Carteret County Court House, *Book D*, page 464, Beaufort, North Carolina.
18. *Ibid.*, *Book C*, page 165.
19. *Ibid.*, *Book D*, page 193; Hathaway's, *Genealogical and Historical Register*, Volume 1, No. 1, page 73.
20. *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Roster of Onslow County Troops for 1754.
21. Craven County Court House Records, *Book 2*, page 109, September 29, 1760, New Bern, North Carolina.
22. *Vestry Book of St. John's Parish*, Part I, Carteret County, 1742-1843, at the North Carolina Historical Commission.
23. Data Compiled by Rev. Franklin Shackelford Moseley, Historian.
24. Craven County Marriage Register, New Bern, North Carolina.
25. *Our Living and Our Dead*, page 349.
26. Onslow County Marriage Bonds, Historical Commission.
27. *Directory of American Congress 1774-1927*, page 1511.
28. *Onslow County Wills 1757-1783*, Historical Commission.
29. Onslow County Will File, S at Jacksonville, North Carolina.
30. Onslow County Court House, *Book 6*, page 7.
31. Onslow County Court House Will File.
32. *Ibid.*
33. *Ibid.*
34. Extract from article appearing in *News and Observer* of Raleigh, North Carolina.
35. *History of Montgomery County, Alabama*, Volume IV, page 1532.
36. *Habersham's Historical Collections*, Volume I, page 256.
37. *Defenders of Onslow in 1754*, in *Onslow Record*, December 1, 8, 15, 1927, by F. L. Morris, Raleigh, North Carolina, who is a descendant of the Starkey family of Onslow County.

CHAPTER IX

MAJOR DANIEL SHINE CAME FROM IRELAND IN 1710; COLONEL DANIEL SHINE AND COLONEL JAMES SHINE WERE IN THE COLONIAL ARMY

The name of Shine is found in Ireland, England, and Scotland, but principally in Ireland. It is claimed by a well known author and genealogist that the name Shine is an English name of Saxon origin.

The earliest settlements of the Shine family in America were in Massachusetts, North Carolina, and Virginia. In the *Genealogical Register of Massachusetts* is the name John Shine in 1635. Three brothers from Dublin, Ireland, came to North Carolina early in the eighteenth century, about the year 1710. They were Daniel Shine, Francis Shine, and James (or John) Shine. Daniel settled in New Bern, Craven County, North Carolina; Francis went to Duplin County, North Carolina; and the other brother, James (or John) moved to Virginia.¹

The brothers sailed from Dublin, but they may have come from the counties of Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, as Shines for centuries had been seated in those counties of Ireland.

Major Daniel Shine, who married Elizabeth Green, daughter of Furnifold Green and Hannah Consolvo Smithwick Green, May 15, 1715, was one of the three brothers who emigrated from Dublin, Ireland, 1710.

"From papers of Junius Augustus Shine, Faison, North Carolina, the following is reproduced:

"May 15, 1715, D. Shine and Elizabeth Green were married; their children were:

"Hannah Shine, born July 16, 1718
Elizabeth Shine, born February 19, 1721
Mary Shine, born July 11, 1724
John Shine, born November 25, 1725
Mary Shine, born December 21, 1727
Daniel Shine, born May 10, 1729
James Shine, born January 9, 1731
Sarah Shine, born February 7, 1732
Thomas Shine, born October 1, 1736
Francis Shine, born June, 1739
William Shine, born March 25, 1741." ²

Daniel Shine, Craven precinct, in Bath County, Province of North Carolina, conveyed to James Roe for twenty pounds, a tract of land on the north side of Neuse River, between Orchard Creek and Broad Creek, 510 acres, same being part of patent of November 11, 1719, to have and to hold said land "with houses, water courses, woods, underwoods, gardens, orchards, with all privileges of hunting, hawking, fishing, and fowling, . . . December 1, 1729."³

"Daniel Shine, well beloved friend" was made attorney for William Fanning of Newport, Rhode Island, New England, mariner, November 16, 1729.⁴ Daniel Shine paid 200 pounds for 420 acres of land on the north side of Neuse River to Furnifold Green, junior, of Craven precinct, Bath County, Province of North Carolina, on April 9, 1730.⁵ "We, Daniel Shine and Elizabeth Shine, wife, of Craven precinct, county of Bath, province of North Carolina," for eight pounds paid by Benjamin Baldwin, transfer 104 acres of land on Newport River in Carteret, purchased and patented by Furnifold Green on November 11, 1713, and willed to his beloved wife Hannah Green and by her transferred to her well beloved daughter, Elizabeth Shine. This was dated February 8, 1730 and was witnessed by John Clement and Daniel Shine.⁶

Hannah Green, widow of Furnifold Green, married Richard Graves, Surveyor, . . .⁷

"Colonel Daniel Shine, sixth child of Daniel Shine and Elizabeth Green Shine, was born May 10, 1729. He married Barbara Franck, daughter of John Martin Franck, Craven County, North Carolina, and they lived in Jones County, North Carolina, formerly a part of Craven County. In his will, made April 6, 1801 and probated in May, 1801, seven children were mentioned: *Polly (Mary) Shine Shackelford*, John Shine, Susanna Shine Wilton, Hannah Shine Farnol, Daniel Shine, Colonel James Shine, and Franck Shine."⁸

"Daniel Shine II was a colonel in the army. . . . His wife, Barbara Francke, was of a very distinguished family. . . . They were friends of George Washington. Mention of Mrs. Shine is made in the book, entitled 'Our Living and Our Dead' in the State Library at Raleigh,—as follows: 'Colonel Daniel Shine's widow, Barbara Franck Shine, of Cypress Creek, North Carolina, lived to the great age of ninety-five years. She entertained George Washington when he made his famous southern trip.'

"In the will of Colonel Daniel Shine, probated in 1801, he refers to some of his estate as: '200 acres called the 'Royal Oak' and another '200 acres of land, patented by myself, lying on head of Cypress Creek.'⁹

In the records of Onslow County, North Carolina, is a sale of

negroes, "Phillas and four children willed by Daniel Shine to his wife Barbara and then to Daughter Polly Shackelford." These were sold by Jacky Shackelford, son of Polly, to Whitehead Humphrey I, who married her daughter, Susan Shackelford. This indenture was dated April 22, 1814.¹⁰

Through the Shine family the Humphrey lineage runs as follows:

Major Daniel Shine, born about 1690, died after 1757. He married, May 15, 1715, Elizabeth Green, born about 1692.

Colonel Daniel Shine II, born May 5, 1729, died 1801. He married, Barbara Franck, born about 1730, died about 1825.

Polly (Mary) Shine, born about 1760, died February 1829. She married, George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759, died 1802.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788. She married, Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married, May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marendra Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Colonel James Shine, brother of Polly Shine Shackelford, served in the Revolutionary War, and was paid off at Halifax, North Carolina, 1784-1785. He served in North Carolina House of Commons, 1815 and 1816.

John Shine, brother of Daniel Shine II, was the father of Elizabeth Shine, who married Major George Farragut.¹¹ Among the historical places of New Bern, North Carolina is: "Birthplace of Elizabeth Shine. East Front street at end of Short Street. Here was born June 7, 1765, Elizabeth Shine, the mother of Admiral David Glasgow Farragut (1801-70), a famous naval hero, . . . serving with distinction in both the War of 1812 and the War Between the States."¹²

"Farragut, David Glasgow (July 5, 1801-August 14, 1870) was the second of five children of George Farragut and Elizabeth (Shine) Farragut . . . He was born at Campbell's Station, a few miles southwest of Knoxville, Tennessee. . . . His paternal grandparents were

Spanish, and one of his maternal grandparents was Scottish. . . . The winter of 1860-61 Farragut spent at Norfolk on waiting orders. . . . Farragut was not a courtier. His independence in thought and act disqualified him as a 'climber,' either inside or outside of the navy. On April 17, 1861, the Virginia convention passed an ordinance of Secession. . . . On the morning of the 18th at a common meeting place where he and his friends were wont to talk over the political news, he expressed his dissatisfaction with the action of the Convention and his conviction that Lincoln was justified in calling for troops. . . . That evening he left for the North with his family. . . . As all officers of Southern Descent were under suspicion, he remained unemployed until September. . . . On January 9, 1862, he was formally appointed to the command of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron. . . . On Feb. 2, 1862, Farragut sailed from Hampton Roads in the steam-sloop *Hartford*, his flagship. . . . Two months elapsed before his fleet, consisting of seventeen ships and a mortar flotilla, was ready for operations. The Confederate defenses, forty miles above the Gulf, consisted of Fort Jackson on the west side of the Mississippi, Fort St. Philip a little higher upon the east side, and a flotilla above the forts. . . . The battle began on April 18 with the bombardment of Ft. Jackson by the mortar flotilla. . . . This continued for several days and nights without doing any considerable damage. Farragut now reached the momentous decision to run the forts before they were reduced—a movement contrary to the orders of the Department and the advice of some of his ablest officers. Before daylight on the 24th, the seventeen ships advanced in a line of three divisions, with Farragut leading the second division. They encountered a terrific fire and the *Hartford* narrowly escaped destruction from a fire raft, but all but three ships passed the forts. They next engaged the Confederate flotilla and destroyed eleven of its vessels, including the ram, *Manassas*. The Union fleet lost 184 men. On the day after the battle it reached New Orleans, which, being defenseless, was taken without bloodshed. On April 28, Forts Jackson and St. Philip surrendered to the mortar flotilla. By his energy, audacity, and application of correct strategic principles, Farragut had won a magnificent victory, the moral aspect of which abroad as well as at home was exceedingly great. His achievement made him the leading officer of the Navy, a position which he held until his death. . . .

"Physically, Farragut was of medium size—his stature about five feet six and a half inches. . . . In appearance he was neither handsome nor striking. . . . His superiority, however, lay chiefly in his mental and moral qualities—courage, initiative, decision, good judgment, and willingness to accept responsibility. . . . Always alert in

body, he delighted in physical exercises. . . . Secretary Welles said that he would more willingly take risks in order to obtain great results than any other officer of high rank in either the Army or the Navy, and Lincoln was of the opinion that his appointment was the best made during the war."¹³

Colonel James Shine, sixth child of Colonel Daniel Shine and Barbara Franck, was born in Jones County, North Carolina, and married Leah Yates. Their children were: James Bryan Shine, who married Rebecca Harrison on March 19, 1831; Daniel Yates Shine; and Hannah A. Shine, who married Frederick J. Jones.¹⁴

Among the most prominent citizens of New Bern, North Carolina, are the children of Hannah Shine and Frederick Jones and their descendants: "Leah Myra Jones, born September 29, 1834, married George Allen; Mary Eliza Jones, born September 30, 1836, married Dr. Lachlan C. Vass, noted Presbyterian minister and author; Daniel Shine Jones, born 1845, married Leah Holland; and Eleanor Stratton Jones, born September 24, 1851, married George N. Ives."¹⁵

Visitors to Duplin County and Sampson are still told of the Chesnut home and property. Eleanor Shine, daughter of John Shine, granddaughter of Daniel and Barbara, born September 24, 1756, married one Chesnut. Other Duplin descendants of Daniel Shine and Barbara Franck were: Margaret Ann Shine, who married Dr. N. W. Herring, 1860, and resided at Kenansville, their children being Julia P. Herring, John Shine Herring, George W. Herring, Pattie R. Herring, and James Alexander Herring; and "John Daniel Shine, brother of Margaret, who was Color Bearer in Company 'E', Regiment 20, North Carolina Troops in the War between the States, and who was mortally wounded in the battle of Cold Harbor," where so many of the Duplin County soldiers lost their lives.¹⁶

In the fifth generation of the Shine family, appears William Francis Shine, who was born at Tallahassee, Florida, and married Maria Jefferson Eppes, a great-granddaughter of President Thomas Jefferson, and settled at St. Augustine, Florida. Their son, Dr. Francis Eppes Shine, married Annie Barker, of Toronto, Canada, graduated from University of the South at Suwanee, Tennessee, and University of Virginia, did internship at New York Hospital and was appointed to the Surgery Department of Cornell University, . . . and attained considerable prominence in his profession."¹⁷

Members of the Shine family living in the states of New York, Ohio, Washington, California, Kentucky, Canada, and Michigan, seem to have come from Ireland, but at a later date than the North Carolina branch.¹⁸

Sources of Data:

1. John W. Shine, *The Family of Shine, in Ireland, England and America*, May 1, 1917, Sault Ste., Marie, Michigan. References: Rev. P. Wolfe, Kilmallock, Ireland; Rev. P. Ring, Ballyclough, Ireland; Junius Augustus Shine, Faison, North Carolina; David Shepard Shine, Jacksonville, Florida; Daniel Shine Jones, New Bern, North Carolina; and Walter R. Bozeman, Atlanta, Georgia.
2. *Ibid.*
3. Craven County Records, New Bern, North Carolina, *Book 1*, page 199.
4. *Ibid.*, *Book 1*, page 198.
5. *Ibid.*, *Book 1*, page 239.
6. Carteret County Court House, Beaufort, North Carolina, *Book D*, page 78.
7. *Ibid.*
8. See #1—*The Family of Shine*.
9. *Ibid.*
10. Onslow County Records, *Book 6*, page 7, Jacksonville, North Carolina. See Shackelford Family for context.
11. *Biography* by his Son, Loyall Farragut.
12. Gertrude S. Carraway, *Historic New Bern*.
13. *Dictionary of American Biography*, Volume VI, page 286; President Franklin Roosevelt recently ordered that the *Hartford* be reconditioned.
- 14-18. See #1—*The Family of Shine*.

CHAPTER X

CAPTAIN FURNIFOLD GREEN, KILLED BY TUSCARORA INDIANS, 1714

The year 1607 marked the founding of Jamestown. Southeast of this location on the eastern shore of Virginia, and adjacent to North Carolina, is the county of Nansemond, where Virginia adventurers planted a colony of about one hundred men. From these came some of the first settlers of Carolina. In 1653 Roger Green, clergyman, who ministered to the inhabitants of Nansemond, applied on behalf of himself and his parishoners for a grant of land.¹ In the Colonial Records of North Carolina we read that "upon the petition of Roger Green, 'clerke', on behalf of himself and the inhabitants of Nansemond River, it is ordered that 10,000 acres of land be granted unto 100 such persons who shall first seate (settle) on Moratuck or Roanoke river and the land lying upon the south side of Choan river and the branches thereof."² Only ministers of the Church of England were at that time called "clerkes."

Above the falls of the James River, at Manakin Town, Virginia, a colony of French Huguenots settled in 1690. Not being satisfied with the land which they first occupied, they moved southward, one group settling in Pamlico County, North Carolina, and another on the Trent and Neuse rivers in Craven County, North Carolina. Here the land was fertile, and freedom of worship was promised.³

French, Swiss, and German colonists settled in Craven precinct in Bath County in the years 1690, 1707, 1709, 1710. Fitch says: "This was the first important introduction into the eastern section of the Province of a most excellent class of liberty-loving people, whose descendants wherever their lots were cast in our country, gave illustrious proof of their valor and patriotism during the Revolutionary War."⁴

"The Palatines and Swiss, . . . industrious, religious, mild of temperament, established in Carolina a new spirit of freedom and formed a new and improved society. . . . Descendants of these figured greatly in the early history of North Carolina. . . . Some held the leading places in public life. . . . Their value to the province, in a political, religious, or social view cannot be overestimated. . . . Besides the Palatines and Swiss, in the same year, 1710, a colony of Welsh Quakers settled on the south side of Neuse River in Craven County."⁵

Farneffold Green was born May 30, 1674, in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, the son of *Timothy Green*, who married Anne Farneffold, the daughter of John Farneffold. John Farneffold was a minister of St. Stephen's Parish and of Fairfield Parish who came to Virginia before August 2, 1672. Titus Green, brother of Farneffold, was born November 27, 1676.⁶ Farneffold Green married Hannah Consolvo Smithwick, widow, daughter of Lawrence Consolvo. They came to North Carolina and settled near Oriental, now in Pamlico County, but at that time known as Bath (1693-1722). In a list of those who came to North Carolina in 1697, the name of Farneffold Green is included.⁷

At a court held in the precinct of Perquimans in North Carolina, January, 1699, Ffarneffold Green acknowledged a deed of sale for a tract of land in Yoapim up ye Indian Creek to William Long.⁸

In the records of Beaufort County, in the courthouse at Washington, North Carolina, in *Book I*, page 3, Furnifold Green made over to James Hogg part of entry of land by him made ye 2nd of April, 1698. This was signed July 1, 1701. James Hogg married a sister of Hannah, wife of Furnifold Green.

The following is taken from the Beaufort County records, *Book I*, page 6, at Washington, North Carolina:

"To the Surveyor Genril or his Dep m: These are in ye name of his Exc. ye Pallatine and Lords Proprietors, to will and require you to survey and lay out for Furnefold Green 550 acres of land which is due to him for ye transportation of divers Persons whose names are under written and return the warrant with ye survey into ye Secretary's Office; hereof fail not of ye Colony ye 9th day of September 1701. Ap of N. Chevin, Abraham Leeds and Elizabeth Leeds, Elizabeth Leeds, Jun. and Sarah Leeds, Martha Leeds . . . Nat. Hall; . . . ary Garrett . . . Jane Leeds; Wm. Hosea . . . Jon Grimes; . . . ntice Leeds; Henderson Walker; Samuel Swann; Francis Gomez; Wm. Glover."

"Know all men yt. I, Furnifold Green, do lay six of ye aforementioned rites upon ye land I now am settled upon and ye other five I do lay upon an entry made by my sonne Thomas November 17, 1701. The foregoing warrant and Rites upon an entry by me made ye 12th December 1701, the said land called Nonowarrittsa."⁹

Furnifold Green and wife Hannah of Neuse River in the county of Bath, North Carolina, for the sum of 45 pounds paid by John Fulford of Currituck, county of Albemarle, sold five hundred acres of land on April 15, 1704. Robert Whitehurst and Humphrey Legge were witnesses.¹⁰

Furnifold Green and Hannah, wife, sold land to Christopher Dawson on Neuse River on July 7, 1706.¹¹

Furnifold Green and Hannah, wife, of Parish of St. Thomas in Ardel, in the county of Bath, sold land to Christopher Dawson on June 27, 1708. (*Ibid.*)

A letter from Governor Pollock, dated October 3, 1712, "appoints Furnifold Green Commissary to impress and supply the army with anything that is to be had in the county of Bath."¹² At that time Bath included what is now known as Craven, Beaufort, Carteret, Onslow, Pamlico, Lenoir, Greene, Wayne, Johnston, and Wake Counties.

Mention is made at the Council held in New Bern, October 16, 1749, of a grant of 110 acres by the late Lords Proprietors to Farnifold Green in Carteret County. At the Council in New Bern in 1750, mention is made of "1700 acres granted by the Late Lords Proprietors to Furnifold Green, situated in Craven County, on the north side of Neuse River."¹³

"Then came ynto Court Captain Farnifould Green and acknowledged his Right, Title and Interest of a parcel of land as followeth, Viz: Know all men by these presents yt I, Farnifould Green of Bath County yn News River Doe bargaine and sell unto Martine Frank of ye said same county and place his heirs Execrs., admrs., or assigns one Settlement Tract or parcell of land containing Two hundred and fifty acres lying and being yn Notinghams Neck and I Doe make over all my Right Titles and interest within mentioned to Martine Frank to him and his heirs exrs. admrs. or assigns to acknowledge ye same when agreed unto Martine Frank his heirs exrs. admrs. or assigns . . . fifteen pound Starling under my hand and Seal, This 23 Day of December 1712/3.

Given Sealed and witnessed
Richd. Whitehouse and Richard Williamson." Farnefold Green¹⁴

Furnifold Green sold land to John Putnall on October 8, 1708. The witnesses were Christopher Dawson and Thomas Graves.¹⁵

Land was transferred to Joseph Bell from James Keith. This was patented by Furnifold Green and bequeathed to Hannah, his wife, "the then wife of Furnifold Green" who later intermarried with Richard Graves. The deed was dated March 12, 1723.¹⁶

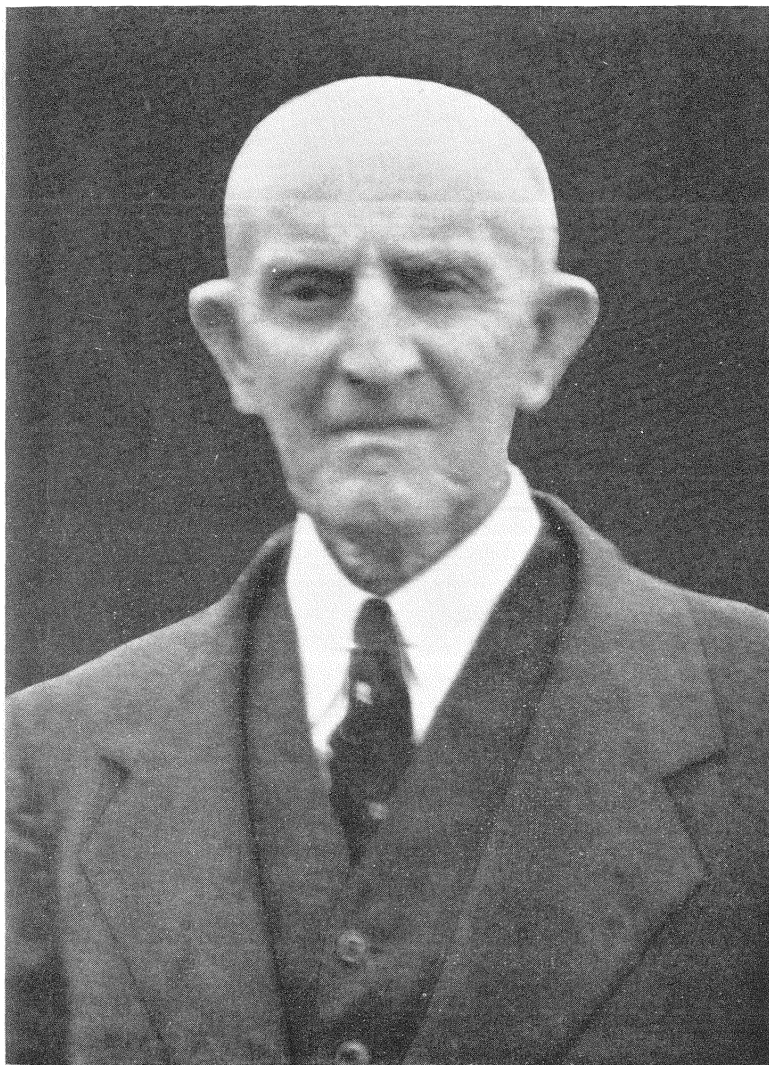
Reference to the marriage of Hannah, wife of Captain Furnefold Green, killed by the Tuscarora Indians in 1714, to Richard Graves, citizen of Craven precinct, is also seen in *Book D*, page 5, Beaufort, Carteret County, and on page 91, "Richard Graves, Surveyor, October 2, 1713, made Plat of Lots in *Point Beaufort*." This is now one of the most beautiful of the old towns of North Carolina.

Furnifold and James Green, sons of Farnifold Green I, petitioned for a resurvey of land at New Bern Council, 1756; and the petition was granted. The following was extracted from Colonial Records of North Carolina, Volume V, pages 653-654. About the year of 1707 Furnifold Green, senior, father of Furnifold and James Green, obtained a grant of 1700 acres of land . . . on the north side of Neuse River, lying between two creeks, the one called Furnifold Green's Creek and the other then called Broad Creek and now known as Smith's Creek. In 1714, he with his son, one white servant, and two negroes, were murdered on said plantation by the Indians. These Indians also shot one of the other sons through the shoulder but he escaped. The plantation, house, stock of cattle and hogs were plundered and entirely destroyed by said Indians. Before that time he had made his will and disposed of said tract of land to the petitioners and this land they have enjoyed ever since the end of the Indian War. Furnifold Green was commissioned with the rank of Captain.

The will of Furnifold Green I, made in 1711, is recorded in Book 2, page 10, of the old records of Bath County, at the North Carolina Historical Commission. He mentioned a wife, Hannah, and her daughter, Ann Smithwick, called "Daughter-in-law" and his brother, Titus Green. He made bequests to his daughters Jane and *Elizabeth* and to his sons: John, Farnifold II, James, and Thomas.

"In the name of God, Amen, I, Farnifold Green in county of Bath and Province of North Carolina, Planter, being of a sound mind and perfect memory, but seriously considering ye frailty and uncertain state of ye life at all times, especially in ye dreadful times of Almighty God's visitation by Sword and fire under which we tremble and to which do humbly submit, I do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following, vizt: . . . Tract of land whereon my now dwelling house stands with all its buildings, improvements and appurtenances, beginning at a Live Oak, with several Forks standing at ye upper side of ye first long gutt below my house, near ye north of ye gutt being with several marks; thence running up ye River to a corner pine betwixt me . . . Christopher Dawson, Esquire . . . thence into ye woods North until three-quarters mile from ye river be completed, thence to run $\frac{3}{4}$ mile from ye River to ye aforesaid Dawson's line. One Plantation and all my lands lying ye lower side of Broad Creek of ye north side of Neus River, near to Piney Points, and ye mouth of said River unto my son Thomas Green.

"A Plantation with a tract of land beginning at a Live Oak near ye mouth of ye gutt aforesaid, running down ye said River of Neus $\frac{3}{4}$ mile, then across ye woods north $\frac{1}{2}$ mile and from ye afore-



JOHN WILLIAMS HUMPHREY *1854-1914*
1854

mentioned Live Oak north one mile and from thence to ye end of ye lower half mile line, with all the improvements. . . .

"Tract of land being in ye lower side of ye first wood creek, above Capt. James Beard's Creek, beginning 1/4 mile above ye Indian Landing, by computation, thence down ye said Creek 1/2 mile with all ye Privileges . . . to my son, John Green . . . to my son . . . James Green, . . . to my daughters, *Elizabeth* and Jane Green.

"A tract of land beginning at my upper corner tree on ye creek and running down ye creek to ye first branch below the Plantation whereon brother Titus Green now lives, thence to ye head line parallel ye head line across to ye aforesaid . . . Dawson's line . . . to Titus Green.

"All ye rest of my land in Green's Neck, whereon I now live, I give to my sons, Farnfold and James Green, to be divided into equal parts by a line drawn from ye Northernmost corner of John Green's land to ye, viz., the upper part to Furnefold and ye heirs . . . reserving to James egress and regress into ye woods through Furnifold's part. And, also, I give unto my son, Farnfold, one tract of land lying in Green's Point Neck on ye north side of Neus River. . . .

"I give . . . unto my daughter-in-law (step-daughter) Ann Smithwick one tract of land lying on ye north side of Neus River, called Nottingawi Points . . . 250 acres.

"I give . . . all lands not hereby before divided to my loving wife, Hannah Green.

"Lands, . . . to be given to sons when they shall be of the age of eighteen respectively.

Farnefold Green, Seal.

Executrix: Hannah Green

Witnesses: Titus Green, Edward Bredy, and Richard Fisher."

Mr. Ernest Mathews Green, attorney and author, Raleigh, North Carolina, also vice-president of the North Carolina Society of Cincinnati, is a descendant of this Green family. He stated, in a letter of October 19, 1937, that Roger Green, emigrant, and clergyman in 1653 in Eastern Virginia and North Carolina, was either the father or the uncle of Timothy Green, the father of Farnefold Green I.

The Humphrey lineage from the Green family is as follows:

Timothy Green, born about 1650. He married Anne Farnfold, born about 1656, died about 1680.

Captain Farnfold Green, born May 30, 1674, died 1714. He married Hannah Consolvo Smithwick.

Elizabeth Green, born about 1692, married May 15, 1715. She married Major Daniel Shine, born about 1690, died after 1757.

Colonel Daniel Shine, born May 10, 1729, died 1801. He married Barbara Franck, born about 1730, died about 1825.

Polly (Mary) Shine, born about 1760, died February 1829. She married George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759, died 1802.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788. She married Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married, May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marendra Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Farnefold Green II, brother of Elizabeth Green Shine, made his will in Craven County, North Carolina, in 1759. He married Miss Graves before 1730 and his children were James, John, Joseph, Mary, and Titus Green.

Another brother of Elizabeth, James Green, was a justice of Craven County in 1754. James Green, junior, was Clerk of Assembly, 1771-1776; went to Provincial Congress which met at Halifax, April 1776; and was Secretary of the Convention presided over by General Richard Caswell which adopted the Constitution of North Carolina. He married on October 20, 1777, Margaret (Peggy) Cogdell, daughter of Richard Cogdell, of Christ Church Parish, Craven County, North Carolina.¹⁷ The will of James Green, dated 1788, Craven County, named children: Farnefold, William, Leah, and Joseph; and Bryan Green, grandson.

Some of the references to the Green family in *Colonial Records of North Carolina*:

"Ffirnefold Green, Volume I, page 521; Ffirnefold Green's wife, Volume II, page 35; Farnefold Green asks help of Governor Spotswood of Virginia, Volume I, pages 819-20, 'Indians killing 100 persons, taking 20 to 30 persons . . . keeping watch day and night', (Letter February 16, 1711); Land Grant, Volume 4, pages 970 and

1044; Furnifold Green, Sr., in militia, Volume 22, page 315; Lt. Col. Green, Volume XI, page 797; Capt. Green, Volume V, pages 604-5, Craven County, North Carolina, Dec. 8, 1751-1754; Furn. Green, Sr., Sgt., Farn. Green, Jr.; Titus Green, Capt. of Co. under command of John Shine; Dr. Green, 1784, Volume X, page 390, Volume 17, page 167; Col. Green, 1777-1778, Volume 13, page 260."

Sources of Data:

1. F. L. Hawk, *History of North Carolina*, Volume 11, page 70; Henning's, *Statutes at Large*, page 380.
2. *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Volume 1, pages 9, 21, 27.
3. James M. Sprunt, *Historical Publications*, Volumes 17-19.
4. *Ibid.*
5. *Ibid.*
6. *Parish Register of St. Stephen's Church*, Virginia; *Green Family* Records filed in North Carolina Historical Commission by Mary Green Jones (Mrs. Kimbrough Jones), Raleigh, North Carolina.
7. Hathaway's *Historical and Genealogical Register*, Volume II, No. 2, pages 299-302.
8. *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Volume I, page 521.
9. *Beaufort County Court House Records*, Washington, North Carolina, Book 1, page 9.
10. *Ibid.*, Book 1, page 36.
11. *Ibid.*, Book 1, page 101.
12. *Green File* by Mary Green Jones, Historical Commission, Raleigh.
13. *Ibid.*
14. *Craven County Court Minutes, 1712-15*, at Historical Commission.
15. *Beaufort County Court House Records*, Washington, North Carolina, Book 1, page 103.
16. *Carteret County Court House*, Beaufort, North Carolina, Book D, page 86.
17. *Colonial Records of North Carolina; Green Family*, by Mary Green Jones, filed at North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.

CHAPTER XI

SIR THOMAS FARNEFFOLD, MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT

Sir *Thomas Farneffold*, knighted December 22, 1621, was a Member of Parliament for Steyning in 1624, 1625, 1626, and from 1640 to his death in December, 1644. His eldest son was Henry. The second son, Thomas Farneffold, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, December 20, 1641, at the age of fifteen. At Gatewicks, Sussex County, England, on June 1, 1639, he made an interesting will; besides other bequests each of his children was to receive 200 pounds at the age of twenty-one. He mentioned his daughter, Dorothe, who married Mr. Mayer, and sons Henry, Thomas, Richard, *John*, Ralphe, and Edward. The will was proved December 17, 1644.¹

John Farneffold entered New College on the second of October, 1652, and received his B. A. degree on April 10, 1656. He came to Virginia before July 20, 1670. On that date he was a witness to the will of Henry Watts. On August 2, 1672, he was minister of Fairfield Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, and was at St. Stephen's Parish, June 30, 1680, till the time of his death in 1702, having served over thirty years.²

He was twice married, it appears, for in 1672 he was reimbursed for five tithables which he had paid on the estate of Captain William Nutt, whose widow, Elizabeth, he married; and in his will he mentioned his wife, Mary, the daughter of George Brooks, of London, a merchant.³

John Farneffold was one of the founders of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. On July 25, 1690, from James City, Virginia, he wrote the merchants of London, asking them to be among the first benefactors of that institution, being "founded and established in Virginia as a place of universal study of Divinity, Philosophy, and other Arts and Sciences." Other references are recorded of his efforts to procure subscriptions for the college. He was not only one of the founders of William and Mary College, but one of the first trustees and one of the "clerkes" named to compose the corporation in 1691. Among the other historically prominent men interested in the college and who were, also, the first trustees, were William Byrd and William Randolph.³

The will of John Farneffold is dated July 3, 1702, and was proved September 16, 1702.⁴ There are legacies (described in the will) to

daughter-in-law (probably step-daughter) Elizabeth Tarpley; bequests to son-in-law (step-son) Richard Nutt, and to Farneffold Nutt, son of Richard; and gifts to his cousin (nephew) Raleigh Travers and wife, Rebecca Travers. To the last named, John Farneffold bequeathed his wife's picture and a small cabinet of drawers. To each church in the Parish, he gave a chalice for a Communion Service, five pounds each or thereabouts, with inscriptions on them, "Ex Dona Johannes Farneffold." He requested that his executors "should find two gravestones about a yard long for himself and wife." On his gravestone he wished this inscription:

"Here lies the body of John Farneffold, minister, the son of Sir Thomas Farneffold of Gatewick, in Steyning, in the County of Sussex, England, Knight."

Other bequests mentioned in his will were these:

"I give 100 acres where I live for the maintenance of a free school and to be called 'Winchester School' for four or five poor children belonging to ye Parish and to be taught gratis and to have their dyett, lodging and washing, and when they can read the Bible and write a legible hand to dismiss them and take in more such as my executors shall think fit; and, for the benefit of the said school, I give five cows and a bull, six ewes and a ram, a cart horse and a cart and two breeding cows; and that my two mulatto girls, Frances and Lucy Murray, have a year's schooling and be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-two years, to whom I give a sow shoat each. For the further encouragement of a school master, I give dyett, bridle and saddle to ride on during his stay. The place where the school is to be erected, my will is to have it near my dwelling house, some part of which may serve for a school house until another may more conveniently be built. Item: What school books I have in my study, I leave for the benefit of ye school. Then my will is that some of my estate be sold for the maintenance of ye said school. If the school fails, which I hope it will not, give that hundred and all the rest of the land to Richard Nutt. . . . Item: My will is that Mr. Tarpley, Mr. Leo Hawson, Richard Nutt, and Edward Cole carry me to the grave, three to have guineas and Richard Nutt a gold ring. Item: To the minister who preaches my funeral sermon, my preaching gown and cassock."

"In the Visitation of Sussex, 1530 and 1633, page 166, it is said that Sir Lawrence de la Chamlor of Rodwell in the County of Sussex, Knight, married Jane, sister of Sir Thomas Farneffold of Gatewick, in Steyning, one of the Gent Pensioners."⁵

By a list of Long Parliament, of which he was a member for Steyning "borough," Sir Thomas Farneffold is recorded as dying in 1645.⁶

Mr. Ernest Mathews Green, attorney-at-law and author, formerly of New Bern, North Carolina, and for many years Register of Deeds of Craven County, North Carolina, holds a membership in the Virginia Society of Colonial Wars and is vice-president of the North Carolina Society of Cincinnati. He is a descendant of Timothy Green. In a letter dated October 19, 1937, he wrote, "I am quite satisfied that Timothy Green married Anne Farneffold." She was the daughter of the Rev. John Farneffold. She and Timothy Green had sons, Farneffold Green I and Titus Green.⁷

Thus the following:

Sir Thomas Farneffold, Knight, born about 1585, died 1645,
married Wife _____.

Rev. John Farneffold, born about 1625, died 1702. He married, Mary Brooks, daughter of George Brooks of London, (first); Elizabeth Nutt, widow (second).

Anne Farneffold, born about 1656, died about 1680. She married, Timothy Green, born about 1650.

Captain Farneffold Green, born May 30, 1674, died 1714.
He married, Hannah Consolvo Smithwick.

Elizabeth Green, born about 1692, married May 15, 1715,
Major Daniel Shine, born about 1690, died after 1757.

Colonel Daniel Shine, born May 10, 1729, died 1801. He married, Barbara Franck, born about 1730, died about 1825.

Polly (Mary) Shine, born about 1760, died February 1829.
She married George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759,
died 1802.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788, died after 1832. She married Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married, May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Sources of Data:

- 1-4, 6. *William and Mary Quarterly of Virginia*, Volume 17 (1), pages 244-247; Volume 7 (1), pages 160, 161, 162; Volume 10 (2), page 161; *Virginia Historical Register*, Volume 3, page 194; *Tyler's Quarterly*, Volume 2, page 106, Volume 9, page 127, Volume 9, page 266; *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume 1, pages 239, 240, 244, 375, 376, 216; Volume 22, page 399, 400; Volume 24, page 109; Volume 28, pages 131, 285, Volume 34, page 288. These references are all listed in Swem's, *Virginia Historical Index* (2 Volumes).
 5. *Green File*, by Mary Green Jones, North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
 7. Letter to B. H. Abbe.
- Also under 3: "On October 17, 1683, the court ordered Mr. Peter Presly and Captain John Haynie to audit the accounts between Rev. John Farneffold and Mr. William Nutt." "Richard Nutt, the son of Captain William Nutt, whose widow married John Farneffold, named one of his sons Farneffold, as shown in his will of 1727. His other children, who left numerous descendants throughout the south, were Benjamin, Joseph, John, Richard, and Mary Nutt."

CHAPTER XII

THE CONSOLVO FAMILY OF SPANISH DESCENT

The Consolvo family located in Princess Anne County, Virginia, some time around 1660. From early records and traditions the family is of Spanish origin.¹

On the 10th of February, 1686, in Perquimans precinct, Albemarle County, North Carolina, *Laurence Gonsolvo* was a witness to the sale of a plantation of John Philpott of Yoepim River to Alexander Moore.²

In 1687 he made a will and mentioned wife and children. This was witnessed by William Privett, William Stewart, and Richard Williams.³

There was an indenture made January 3, 1689 by and between Elinor Asbim and Sarah Gonsolvo, both of Albemarle County, Perquimans precinct, North Carolina, in which Elinor Asbim bound her daughter, Elizabeth Parker, to Sarah Gonsolvo for nine years. She was to find sufficient clothes, washing, . . . and other necessities belonging to an apprentice, and was to teach her to read and write and do all necessary things. . . .

Signed :

Witnesses :

John Fisher

Thomas Houghbon

Elinor Asbim

Elizabeth Parker

Sarah Gonsolvo ⁴

In his will, made September 10, 1693, John Johnson mentioned wife Sarah and son-in-law Lawrence Consolvo.⁵

Hannah Consolvo, daughter of Lawrence Consolvo (Gonsolvo) of Perquimans precinct, married Furnifold Green.⁶ She had formerly married a Smithwick and had a daughter, Ann Smithwick. Captain Farnefold Green was killed by the Tuscarora Indians in 1714; and Hannah Consolvo (Smithwick) Green married Captain Richard Graves, Surveyor, the same year. He died in 1730.⁷

In January, 1699, at court held in the precinct of Perquimans, Albemarle County, North Carolina, Ffornefold Green acknowledged a deed of sale for a tract of land in Yoepim up ye Indian Creek to William Long. The deed is dated 1699 and can be found in North Carolina Colonial Records, Volume 1, page 521.

In his will, made 1698, Lawrence Gonsolvo mentioned only his father-in-law and mother. It was witnessed by Alice Chew, Mary

Norcum, and Sam Blanck;⁸ but in Perquimans County, North Carolina, is this joint deed:⁹

"Know all men that I, James Hogg, with Ann, my wife, and Thomas Pierce with Mary, his wife, and I *Fornyfeild Green*, with *Hannah*, my wife, for and in consideration of forty pounds received, we jointly and severally, sell to William Long of the county of Albemarle our interest in tract of land of Lawrence Consolvo, lately deceased, containing two hundred fifty acres of land lying in a Creek called Indian Creek in Yeopim River, Precinct Perquimans, County of Albemarle, Province of North Carolina. Dated August 15, 1698, and registered January, 1699.

| | | |
|----------------|---------------|------------------|
| James Long | James Hogg | Mary Pierce |
| Thomas Long | Ann Hogg | Fornyfeild Green |
| William Keeter | Thomas Pierce | Hannah Green." |

There is a deed recorded in Carteret County, North Carolina, from Daniel Shine and Elizabeth Shine, his wife, to Benjamin Baldwin, land patented by Farnfold Green on November 11, 1713, and by his will given to his beloved wife, Hannah Green, and transferred by her to her beloved daughter, the said *Elizabeth Shine*. The deed was dated February 8, 1730/1.¹⁰

The Humphrey lineage through the Consolvo family comes down as follows:

Lawrence Consolvo, born about 1626, died 1687. He married Sarah ———.

Lawrence Consolvo, born about 1650, died 1698. He married Miss Johnson.

Hannah Consolvo, born about 1675, died after 1730. She married Farnfold Green, born May 30, 1674, died 1714.

Elizabeth Green, born about 1692, married May 15, 1715, Major Daniel Shine, born about 1690, died after 1757.

Colonel Daniel Shine, born May 10, 1729, died 1801. He married Barbara Franck, born about 1730, died about 1825.

Polly (Mary) Shine, born about 1760, died February 1829. She married George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759, died 1802.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788. She married Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married, May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married, February 11, 1875, Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

At the Elizabeth City Court House, Pasquotank County, North Carolina, there is a deed recorded from Andrew Gonsolvo, of Currituck County, and Jane Gonsolvo, wife, formerly Jane Britnell, sister of William Britnell and next of kin to said William Britnell, deceased, to William Gregory, of Pasquotank County, a plantation on the northeast side of Pasquotank River containing fifty acres of land formerly the property of Charles Grandees and transferred by him to said Britnell in 1709. The consideration was twenty-five pounds. The deed was registered July, 1722.¹¹

Charles Consolvo, mariner, of Norfolk County, Virginia, made a will on September 28, 1766 and gave negroes to the son and daughter of Charles Smyth of Princess Anne County, Virginia.¹²

A worthy representative of the Consolvo name still lives in Virginia. About him this has been written:

"Colonel Charles H. Consolvo, member of the Select Council of Norfolk, occupies a prominent place in the esteem of his fellow citizens. He was born in Norfolk, Virginia, February 9, 1871, and is a scion of a prominent old Virginia family. . . . His parents died when he was young and he was reared by his aunts who educated him at St. Johns Academy. . . . He became interested in politics before attaining his majority and has been an able representative in Norfolk life. . . . Will Rogers, famous comedian, was a close friend of Colonel Consolvo, who enjoys friendships with many others nationally prominent. . . . He is the active head of the two Consolvo Hotels in Virginia, The Monticello, in Norfolk, and The Jefferson, in Richmond, and until recently, The Belvedere, in Baltimore, Maryland, and is known as the dean of the Hotel World. . . . He is also interested in the Consolvo and Chesire Outdoor Advertising Company. . . . In 1910 Colonel Consolvo gained his title when Governor Mann, of Virginia, appointed him Paymaster General of the Virginia Militia with the rank of Colonel. In 1913, his friend Governor Eberhart of Minnesota appointed him as aide-de-camp on the Governor-General's staff with the rank of Colonel, swearing allegiance to Minnesota after Virginia."¹³

Sources of Data :

1. Letter of Charles H. Consolvo, Norfolk, Virginia, October 4, 1937.
2. Perquimans County Court House Records, Hertford, North Carolina, Book A, page 4.
3. Hathaway, *Historical and Genealogical Register*, Volume 1, page 218.
4. Perquimans County Court Records, 1688-1793, North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
5. Hathaway, *Historical and Genealogical Register*, Volume 1, No. 1, page 54.
6. *Ibid.*, Volume III, page 52, Footnote.
7. Will of Farnfold Green and Craven County Records.
8. Hathaway's *Historical and Genealogical Register*, Volume 1, page 218.
9. Perquimans County Records, *Book A*, No. 145, Hertford, North Carolina.
10. Carteret County Records, *Book 1*, page 20, at North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
11. Pasquotank County Records, Elizabeth City, North Carolina, *Book A*, page 293.
12. Norfolk County, Virginia, *Will Book 1*, page 172, at Portsmouth Court House.
13. Stewart's, *History of Norfolk County, Virginia*, page 1019; *American Magazine* 1925; *Coastal Topics*, December 1936.

CHAPTER XIII

JOHN MARTIN FRANCK, FROM GERMANY, 1709, TREASURER OF CRAVEN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, 1729

The name Francke is not unusual in Germany. Perhaps the most distinguished of this family was Dr. August Hermann Francke, born at Lubeck on March 22, 1663, German Protestant divine, author, educator, and philanthropist. He was the founder of the Francke Institute at Halle, 1695, which by aid of Frederick William I of Prussia became the basis of the Public School System of Germany. He was professor of Greek and Oriental Languages and Theology at the University of Halle, where he died June 8, 1727.¹ He was the son of Johannes Francke (1625-1709) and grandson of Hans Francke (1587-1650), Lubeck; he was the great-grandson of Hermann Francke of Thuringia, Germany, and great-great-grandson of Hans Francke, also of Thuringia.²

The Diary of Cotton Mather contains more than two dozen references to Dr. August Hermann Francke, whom he called his "excellent and illustrious friend" and "my incomparable Francius."³

Professor Collier Cobb, who was a descendant of John Martin Franck, was a member of the faculty of the University of North Carolina for many years immediately preceding his recent death. In a public address he stated that he had seen letters from Dr. August Hermann Francke to Dr. Cotton Mather saying that John Martin Franck was going to America and asking Mather's efforts in placing him.⁴

Listed in the third party of Palatines, which embarked from Holland for London, June 5 to June 10, 1709, was *Johan Marten Frank*.⁵ He arrived at St. Catharine's, London, June 22, 1709; and according to documents preserved in the British Museum in London, this Johan Marten Frank was a schoolmaster, aged 27, Lutheran. He was not, however, a Palatine.

John Martin Franck met Civilla Miller, the daughter of Captain Jacob Miller; and, instead of settling in New England, he came to Craven County, North Carolina, where he married her.

The *Colonial Records of North Carolina* have many references to John Martin Franck. He was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina, 1712-1715, and 1727; Treasurer for Craven Precinct, 1729; Justice of Craven Precinct, 1721, 1731, and 1732; member of

the Grand Jury at New Bern, North Carolina, March 31, 1720 and at Edenton, North Carolina, March 30, 1725, and 1727; vestryman for the first vestry of Craven Parish, 1715, serving with Jacob Sheets, Richard Graves, and John MacKey.⁶

In 1744, John Martin Franck, as Treasurer of Craven County, had part of 40,000 pounds to lend on fifteen-year mortgages, according to the following document, found in *Book 3*, page 11, Craven County Records at the courthouse in New Bern, North Carolina:

"Whereas by virtue of an Act of the General Assembly of this Province entitled an Act for the making and emitting the sum of forty thousand pounds public bills of Credit of North Carolina Martin Franck was hereby appointed Treasurer of Craven County for emitting part of the said 40,000 pounds in said county according to the number of Tithables. Among other things in said act it is enacted that each and every Treasurer within the province shall after the 20th of March next proceeding the ratification of said act emit of the afore-said bills to any person desiring the same for fifteen years, such person first giving security by a mortgage of some lands within the precinct to which he hath a good title and of double the value of those bills he shall have of said Treasurer at the yearly interest of five percent for fifteen years for which sum any person shall take up. . . ."

The following document from the Craven County Court Minutes for the period 1712-15, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, at Raleigh, North Carolina, shows the quaint writing and spelling of that time:

"Then came ynto Court Capt. Farnifould Green and acknowledged his Right, Title, and Interest of a percal of land as followeth, Viz: Know all men by these presents yt I, Farnifould Green of Bath County yn News River Doe bargaine and sell unto Martine Frank of ye said same county and place his heirs Execrs., admrs., or assigns one Settlement Tract or parcell of land containing Two hundred and fifty acres lying and being yn Notinghams Neck and I Doe make over all my Right Titles and interest within mentioned to Martine Frank to him or his heirs execrs. admrs. or assigns to acknowledge ye same when agreed unto Martine Franks his heirs exrs. admrs. or assigns . . . fifteen pounds Starling money unto ye sd. Martine Franks or his execrs. Given under my hand and Seal, This 23 Day of December 1712/3. Farnefold Green.

Given Sealed and witnessed
Richd. Whitehouse and Richard Williamson" ⁷

"Whereas in the year 1711 . . . the said land being in Adams Creek upon Neuse River and by misfortune of the War with the In-

dians the office of the aforesaid Precinct of Craven being burnt wherein was the above mentioned conveyance of the above tract of land, recorded according to law . . . Enoch Ward sold two tracts of land on the East side of Beard's Creek 190 acres and 56 acres at head of Dereham which was assigned to Martin Frank on April 19, 1715."⁸

"Indenture made this 17th day of December in year of our Lord 1733 between Martin Frank, Esq., of Mill Creek, Bath County, Craven Precinct, and Province of North Carolina, of the one part, and *Barbarah Frank*, daughter of the said Martin Frank, of the other part, witnesseth That the said Martin Frank for and in consideration of sum of 250 pounds current money of the province to him in hand paid by said Barbara Frank at the Ensealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof the said Martin Frank doth hereby acknowledge . . . tract of land lying and being on South side of Trent River being part of tract of land commonly called and known as New Germany containing 640 acres, beginning at lower line of Mary Timmerman's land and running from there down south side of Trent River to the mouth of Cypress Creek, from thence up the said creek to complete the six hundred and forty acres, being part of survey of land containing ten thousand one hundred and seventy-five acres, called by the name of New Germany and surveyed by said Martin Frank the fifteenth of June 1711.

Martin Frank

Witnesses:

D. Hanmore, James Clement, Jacob Sheets, Hugh Stanaland."⁹

Besides the grant of 10,175 acres of land in Bath County, Craven precinct, June 15, 1711, which was re-granted April 14, 1730, John Martin Frank received grants in 1717, 1718, 1720, 1721, 1736, and 1737, making him the possessor of more than 20,000 acres of land. His residence was the "Blackledge," but afterwards his home was known as "New Germany," situated in that part of Craven County, North Carolina, which later became Jones County.¹⁰

John Martin Franck, born in Germany, in 1682, made his will November 3, 1744. It was recorded in 1745 in Book *L*, page 375, Craven County, and a copy can be seen in the Office of the Secretary of State of North Carolina. After his decease, his wife Civella (or Seville) became the wife of Jacob Sheets. In Book 5, page 86, Craven County, North Carolina, can be seen "Belong to me the said Jacob Sheets in right of my wife, Sevil Sheets, who was the widow of John Martin Frank, dec'd." This was dated March 13, 1745. In an inventory made on December 8, 1752, by Seville Sheets after the death

of Jacob Sheets, there is much property listed. She purchased Dutch Books at the estate sale.¹¹

Professor William J. Kinke, Ph. D., stated in an article that Dr. Theopilus Augustus Francke of Halle was much interested in the Lutheran Church in America and was a frequent correspondent of Rev. John Caspar Stoever, senior, the first German Lutheran Minister in Virginia, whose arrival in Virginia is fixed at 1733.¹² This Stoever was in Craven County, North Carolina, March 10, 1734, when an agreement with his wife was made, "witnessed by Martin Franck, John Hans Dover, and Jacob Shyte. Shyte later married Sibylla, widow of Martin Franck."¹³

A letter dated May 11, 1736 from Councillor Koehler of Kolbery, Pommerania, to Prof. Francke, spoke of the delegates from the church in Virginia, who with their minister Mr. Stoever had arrived in Kolbery, and would go to Danzig and Koenigsburg. Councillor Koehler further said that the congregation consisted of Palatines, and he related some of their experiences in America.

Among other facts he told that they had not had a minister until Mr. Stoever, a school master, had come from the West Indies. Prof. Francke, in a letter of May 23, 1736, expressed his readiness to co-operate in the plans of these Palatines.

"The writer of the letter was not the great August Hermann Francke, founder of the famous orphans home and the numerous educational institutions in Halle, but his son, who followed his father in 1727 as director of orphans homes and other institutions. Both he and his father took great interest in the German Lutheran Church in America. In fact many of the Lutheran ministers in Pennsylvania during the eighteenth century came from the Halle institutions."¹⁴

The will of John Martin Franck as recorded in the Office of the Secretary of State, *Book L*, page 375:

"In the name of God, Amen, I, John Martin Franck of Craven County in the Province of North Carolina, being in good health of body and of good and perfect mind and memory, praise be therefore given to God, doe make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and forme following:

"That is to say, first and principally, I commend my soule to Almighty God that gave it and my body I commit to ye earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named; and as touching the disposal of such temporary estate as it hath pleased God to bestow on me, I give and dispose thereof as followeth: First—I will that my just debts and funeral expenses be paid and satisfied. Item 1: I lend and bequeath to my loving wife Sevil Franck one plantation called 'Chinpin' with 400 acres of land, more or less,

for and during her natural life ; and after her decease, to my son John Franck to him and his heirs forever ; likewise, I lend and bequeath to my loving wife three negroes, to-wit—Tony and Rachel his wife and filles ; one feather bed and pare of pillers, one pare of sheets, one rug, one blanket and bolster, and after her decease to fall to her heirs, lawfully begotten of her body with me. Further, I give my loving wife one pare of curtains and twelve cowse and calves, the fifth part of ye dri cattle, half of ye hogs, horse named Brass, one white mare branded with G. K. and colts, and an equal part of ye Debts that is to come in after my lawful Debts are paid ; and one light gray horse called Friday, branded M. F. likewise I give to my loving wife two small spinning wheales and one grate spinning wheel, and one small Bell mettle skillet, one large copper kettle I bought from Celey and one large Bell mettle mortar and one pot rack, and one silver peper box, and one gray horse.

“Item 2—I give and bequeath to my son Edward Franck three negroes, to-wit : Bungy, Antony, and Tom ; and 12 cowse and calves, and an equal parte of ye dri cattle after my beloved wife Sevil Franck has her parte out ; one feather bed, one rug and one pare sheets, one Boulster. Likewise, I give to my son Edward Franck one mair called Pleasant, one bay horse called Frollock and one horse called Bay and an equal parte of my debts that is due me after my beloved wife, Sevil Franck, has her parte out, when all my lawful debts are paid ; and an equal part of ye moveables that is to be sould, after my beloved wife, Sevil Franck, has her share out of it ; and one warnot (walnut) desk.

“Item 3—I give and bequeath to my son John Franck three negroes ; and one feather bed, one Boulster and Rug, one pare of sheets ; one silver watch—and one clock ; and an equal parte of ye dri cattle, and 12 cowse and calves and an equal parte of ye sheep after my beloved wife Sevil Franck has her share out ; and one mair and colt called Flis ; and an equal parte of ye Debts that is due after all my lawful debts are paid, and my beloved wife has her share out ; and an equal part of ye hogs ; and equal parte of ye moveables after my beloved wife has her share out ; and two plow horses, one gray horse, and one bay horse.

“Item 4—I give and bequeath to my daughter Susannah Franck three negroes, to-wit, James and his wife Cate and Jack ; and 12 cowse and calves and an equal parte of ye dri cattle ; one silver spoon, and an equal parte of ye sheep after my beloved wife Sevil Franck has her parte out ; and one feather bed, one pare of sheets, one Rug, one Boulster, and one pare of pillers ; and an equal parte of ye debts that is due to me after my lawful debts are paid ; and an equal part of ye



M. ANN HUMPHREY KOPP

moveables; and an equal part of the land that is to be sould after my beloved wife Sevil Franck has her share out; and ye first choice of all ye young horses. Likewise, I give to my beloved daughter one young maire that came out of Pleasant; and one little Warnote (walnut) desk.

"Item 5—I give and bequeath and devise to my daughter Sevil Franck two negroes, to-wit, little Cate and Samboe, one feather bed, one pare sheets, one Boulster, one pare pillers, one Rug, one silver spoon, and 12 cowse and calves; and an equal parte of ye land that is to be sould after all of my lawful debts are paid; and an equal parte of ye moveables. Likewise, I give to my daughter Sevil Franck ye second choice of all ye young horses; and the maire came from Bonny; and an equal parte of the sheep and after my wife has had her share out; and an equal parte of all ye moveables.

"Item 6—I give and bequeath to my daughter *Barbara Franck*, two negroes, to-wit, little Rachel and little Peter; 12 cowse and calves, one silver spoon, one feather bed, one Rug, one pare of sheets, one Boulster; an equal parte of ye dri cattle; an equal parte of my debts that is due after my lawful debts are paid; an equal parte of ye land that is sold; and one young maire, three years old.

"Item 7—I give and bequeath to my daughter Catherine Franck, two negroes, to-wit, Joseph and Samuel; and 500 acres of land, more or less, lying upon ye north side of Trente River, joining unto ye land called 'Chinpin' running up ye creek, to ye complement. Likewise, I give to my daughter Catherine Franck 12 cowse and calves; one feather bed, one rug, one pare sheets, one Boulster, and one silver spoon; and an equal part of ye dri cattle after my beloved wife has her share out; and an equal parte of all ye moveables; and an equal parte of ye land that is to be sould after all my lawful debts are paid; and one young maire about three years old.

"Item 8—I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Worsley, one negro man, to-wit—John; and an equal share of ye dri cattle after my beloved wife has her parte out; likewise, I give to my daughter Mary Worsley 640 acres of land upon vine swamp, commonly called James Marchel's Plantation; and an equal parte of ye Debts that is due after my lawful debts are paid; and an equal parte of ye land that is to be sould after my lawful debts are paid.

"Item 9—I give and bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Harrold one negro man to-wit, Hector; and an equal parte of ye dri cattle, and an equal parte of ye Debts due me, after my beloved wife, Sevil Franck, has her share out; and an equal parte of ye land that is to be sould after my lawful debts are paid. I give and bequeath to my grandchildren, that is John Worsley's children, everyone of them one two-

year old heifer apeace. Likewise, I give and bequeath to my two grandchildren, Thomas Harrold's children everyone of them one two-year old heifer apeace.

"Lastly, all the rest and Residue of my estate, both real and personal, my will is that it is sould and ye money arising therefrom to satisfie my just debts and funeral expenses; and the surplus money arising by the said sale to be equally divided between my loving wife Sevil and my children before mentioned: Edward Franck, John Franck, Susannah Franck, Sevil Franck, Barbara Franck, Catherine Franck, Mary Worsley, and Elizabeth Harrold. I appoint my beloved wife Sevil Franck and my son Edward Franck and my loving friend Frederick Isler, my executrix and executors. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this third day of November in the year of our Lord, 1744.

John Martin Franck, seal

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced, and delivered by ye said John Martin Franck to be his last will, in ye presence of us:

Christian Isler, Melcher Remm, Frederick Isler."

This will was filed for probate in 1745.

The children of John Martin Franck and Civella Miller Franck were:

- (1) Jacob Franck, keeper of Fort Dobbs, 1758.
- (2) John Martin Franck, who married Eleanor and made her administratrix of his will in 1779.
- (3) Edward Franck, who married Leah and made her administratrix of his will in 1777.
- (4) Elizabeth Franck, who married (first) Thomas Harrold and (second) James Stevenson. Senator F. M. Simmons is a descendant by her first marriage.
- (5) Mary Franck, who married John Worsley.
- (6) Susanna Franck, who married William Heritage, and was ancestress of Professor Collier Cobb. Their son was Colonel John Heritage and their daughter, who married a Bryan, was the ancestress of Colonel Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State of North Carolina and compiler of *Grimes Wills of North Carolina*.
- (7) Katharina Franck, who married (first) Hardy Bush and (second) James Blackshear.
- (8) Barbara Franck, who married Captain Daniel Shine.
- (9) Anna Sibyella Franck, who married Gasper Timmerman, and had a daughter Mary. He died May 21, 1722.

(From records at Virginia Historical Society in Richmond)

The Humphrey lineage through the Franck family is:

John Martin Franck, born 1686, died 1744. He married Civella Miller, born 1694, died after 1752.

Barbara Franck, born about 1730, died about 1825. She married Captain Daniel Shine, born May 5, 1729, died 1801.

Polly (Mary) Shine, born about 1760, died February 1829. She married George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759, died 1802.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788. She married Whitehead D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died August 18, 1862. He married May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891. He married February 11, 1875, Marena Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Some other lines of the Franck family:¹⁵

Edward Franck, son of John Martin and Sevilla Miller, married Leah ———. His son Edward, grandson of John Martin Franck, married Elizabeth Averitt. He was born in Jones County, North Carolina, Tuckahoe section, September 1, 1753; his will was dated 1813. His wife Elizabeth was born September 5, 1770 and died May 5, 1821. Their children were: (1) Eleanor Franck, born December 11, 1787, married John Giles; (2) Polly Franck, born November 5, 1789, married Thomas Battle; (3) Elijah Franck, born April 12, 1790, died September 28, 1850, married Nancy Jones (first); (4) Hannah Franck, born March 1, 1795, married Martin Brock; (5) Zilpha Franck, born November 20, 1796, married Henry Rhodes (1821-1864); (6) John Martin Franck, born October 4, 1800, died June 4, 1868, married widow Stanley; (7) Barbara Franck, born April 21, 1803, married Joseph Brock; and (8) Leary Franck, born September 4, 1805, died young.

The fifth child of the above-named Elijah Franck and Nancy Jones was Elijah Lafayette Franck, born September 15, 1828, died October 30, 1897. He resided in Jones and Onslow Counties, North

Carolina, and he married Maria Miller Heritage, daughter of Furnifold Heritage, Esquire, of Cypress Creek, Jones County, North Carolina, who was born on June 16, 1834 and died May 4, 1869. Their children were: (1) John Martin Franck, who married Mary Brantley Cox; (2) Laura Elizabeth Franck, who married Henry Sandlin; (3) Edward Lafayette Franck, who married Virginia Lee Sandlin; (4) William Henry Franck, who married Mary Spence; (5) Robert Lee Franck, who married (first) Annie Mills, daughter of John W. Mills and Eliza Humphrey Mills, married (second) Miss Davis of New Bern; (6) Charles Duffy Franck, who married Julia Davis.

The children of Zilpha Franck, born November 28, 1796, and Henry Rhodes (1821-64) were: Henry E. Rhodes; Anthony Rhodes; Bryan Shine Rhodes; John Martin Shine Rhodes; Hannah Rebecca Rhodes, who married Frank Duval Koonce, Richlands, North Carolina; Mary Rhodes, who married R. J. R. Hatch; and Edward Rhodes.

The children of Barbara Franck, born 1803, and Joseph Brock were: Joseph Brock, who married Sarah Thompson; John Martin Franck Brock, who married Mary Brown; Penelope Brock; Mary Brock, who married Uzza Mills; Sarah Brock, who married John Woodward; and Barbara Brock, who married Franck Koonce, son of Emanuel F. B. Koonce and wife Susan Humphrey, sister of W. D. Humphrey II.

"Elizabeth Franck, daughter of Martin Franck of Jones County, North Carolina, and granddaughter of John Martin Franck, married in 1795 John Stanley. . . John Stanley, born 1774, died 1834, son of Judge Wright Stanley and Ann Cogdell, was a native of New Bern, North Carolina. He was educated for the law; strong in mental as well as personal gifts, he attained high distinction in his profession. In 1798 he was elected a member of the House of Commons, of which he was the Speaker; was a member of the 7th and the 11th United States Congresses. Their daughter, Elizabeth Stanley, married General Walker Keith Armistead, United States Army." ¹⁶

"The colonial home of John Wright Stanly, illustrious patriot, is still standing and an ornament to the city of New Bern, North Carolina. It is now used as the New Bern Public Library. President Washington was entertained there in 1791. General Nathaniel

Green received hospitable welcome and he procured a loan of 40,000 pounds, which assisted valuably in winning the War of Independence. Later this was the residence of John Wright Stanley's son, John Stanley, jurist and legislator; and his grandson, General Lewis Addison Armistead was born there February 18, 1818."¹⁷

"Lewis Addison Armistead (February 18, 1817-July 3, 1863) Confederate Soldier, came of a prominent Virginia family. The first of the Armisteads to arrive in America settled in Virginia about 1635. Although he came from England, tradition ascribes a German origin to the family. . . . Walker Keith Armistead—was brevet Brigadier-General at the time of his death. . . . Lewis Addison Armistead, son of Walker Keith Armistead and Elizabeth Stanley Armistead, was born at New Bern, North Carolina. . . . During the Mexican War he distinguished himself at Contreras, Churubusco, and Molina Del Rey, and received two brevets. . . . He went with his state (Virginia) in 1861, having resigned his former commission on May 26 and made his way overland from the Pacific Coast with several other ex-officers, the most notable of whom was Albert Sydney Johnston. Armistead was appointed to a colonelcy in the 57th Virginia Regiment of the Confederate Army. . . . Upon his appointment as Brigadier-General, on April 1, 1862, he was assigned to the command of a brigade in what later became Pickett's Division of the Army of Northern Virginia. . . . On the third day of the battle of Gettysburg he led his brigade in the final assault on the Union Center—a conspicuous figure, noted by many witnesses. With his cap raised on the point of his sword, cheering on the handful of men who had survived the long advance across the open fields, he entered the union position and fell mortally wounded within the lines."¹⁸

"F. M. Simmons, Democrat, of Trenton, Jones County, was born January 20, 1854, in the county of Jones, North Carolina. He was graduated at Trinity College (now Duke University) with the degree of A. B. in June, 1873; was admitted to the Bar in 1875, and has practised the profession of law since then. In 1886 he was elected a member of the Fiftieth Congress, from the Second Congressional District of North Carolina. In 1893 he was appointed Collector of Internal Revenue for the Fourth Collection District of North Carolina and he served in that office during the second administration of Mr. Cleveland. In the campaigns of 1892, 1898, 1900, 1902, 1904, and 1906, he was Chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of the State. He received the degree of LL. D. from Trinity College, North Carolina, June, 1901. He was elected to the United States Senate for the term beginning March 4, 1901, and re-elected in 1907, and

again in 1913, having been chosen in the Democratic Primary, November 5, 1912, over two opponents, Governor W. W. Kitchen and Chief Justice Walter Clark."¹⁹

Senator Simmons served in the United States Senate for a period of thirty years. (For this and his marriage, see the Humphrey family.)²⁰

Sources of Data :

1. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 1937 Ed., Volume 9, page 675; *New International Encyclopedia*, Volume 8.
2. Letter with data from Peter Von Gebhardt, Berlin, Germany.
3. Diary of Dr. Cotton Mather (1663-1727), *Massachusetts Historical Collections*, Volume VIII, Part I, 1681-1708 and Part II, 1709-1724, pages 6, 23, 193, 315, 332, 348, 364, 400, 456, 524, 554, 734, 481, 413, 74.
4. Column of Sybil Hyatt, *Kinston Free Press*, Kinston, North Carolina.
5. Walter Allen Knittle, Ph. D., Dept. History, College City of New York, *Early Palatine Emigration*, 1937, pages 245, 254; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Records*, Chapter XL, page 241.
6. *Colonial Records*: Volume 3, page 244, 537; Volume 2, page 209; Volume 25, page 159, Volume 2, pages 91, 110, 113; Volume 3, page 327; Volume 4, pages 61, 278. Hathaway's, *Historical and Genealogical Records*, Volume 3, No. 3, page 428; F. L. Hawk's, *History of North Carolina*, Volume 2, page 67; *Craven County Court Minutes*, North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh; *Craven County Deed Books*, at courthouse in New Bern, North Carolina.
7. *Book 2*, page 603, Craven County Records.
8. *Book 2*, page 603, *ibid.*
9. *Book 2*, page 369, Craven County Court House, New Bern, North Carolina.
10. North Carolina Land Grants; John Martin Frank File in Virginia Historical Society at Richmond, Virginia.
11. *Book 11*, page 170, Craven County Court House, New Bern, North Carolina.
- 12-13. *Virginia Magazine of History*, Volume XIV, pages 142, 143, 144. For other facts regarding Francke, Stoever, *et al* see: *Halle Reports*, new Ed. Volume 1; *History of the Lutheran Church in Pennsylvania*, by Rev. T. E. Schmank; *Muhlenberg's Autobiography*, edited by Dr. W. German; *German Emigration to America*, in Proceedings of Pennsylvania German Society.
14. *Virginia Historical Magazine*, pages 144, 146, 150, 152; *History of the Lutheran Church*, page 201, note 235.
15. Franck File at the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia; also dates from gravestones at Franck cemetery at the home now known as the Frank Brown house, Onslow County, near Richlands, North Carolina.
16. *Wheeler's Reminiscences*, page 136.
17. James M. Sprunt's, *Historical Publications*, Volumes 17-19, and Gertrude Carraway, *Historic New Bern*, page 22.
18. *Dictionary of American Biography*, Volume 1, page 347.
19. *North Carolina Manual 1913*, Compiled by Dr. R. D. W. Connor.
20. *Craven County Records* at the courthouse in New Bern, North Carolina, and *Craven County Court Minutes*, at the Historical Commission.

CHAPTER XIV

CAPTAIN JACOB MILLER, PALATINE, IN NEW BERN, NORTH CAROLINA, 1709

In that beautiful portion of Germany, situated on both sides of the Rhine, lay the country formerly known in history as the Palatinate. In the Thirty Years War between the Romanists and the Protestants, Heidelberg, the principal city of the Palatines, was laid in ruins by the Spanish and its University was plundered of its great library. England opened her arms to the afflicted people, twelve thousand of whom sought shelter there. Among them were Palatines who later emigrated to the New World.¹

In the fall of 1709, one hundred fifty families, six hundred fifty Palatines, came with Baron de Graffenreid and Ludwig Mitchell, natives of Switzerland, to found the colony of New Bern, North Carolina. The Lords Proprietors of Carolina had agreed with these gentlemen in April, 1706 that 10,000 acres of land should be laid off for them in one body between the Neuse and Cape Fear rivers. De Graffenreid and Mitchell chose their Palatines with care, bringing only those who were healthy and industrious, and who possessed knowledge of the various vocations and handicrafts. Three men then in London were chosen to manage: John Lawson, surveyor-general; Christopher Gale, receiver general, and another. Twelve of the Palatines were appointed as assistants.²

Jacob Miller is shown in the various records as having been quite active. One of the old Craven County Court Minutes at the North Carolina Historical Commission has this:

"Court held at the House of *Captain Jacob Miller* third Tuesday, on January 13, 1714. William Brice, Quorum. John Slocum, George Bell, and Jacob Miller, Esqrs., Assistants."

Among the 33,000 names in the *List of Palatines* by Israel Daniel Rupp appear the following names of Palatines who came as early as 1709 and 1710 and who were still living in 1714: "Pheneger, Esler, Grumm, Ender, Bucher, Schneider, Regene, Gartner, Buset, Mohr, Ibock, Moritz, Riemer, Margaret, Kinsie, Kohler, Wallis, Genest, Muller, Rischel, Walcker, Petsche, Huber, Wolff, Buhlmann, Schaffer, Gesibel, Granatha, Rieseneber, Hubbach, Bieber, Ament, Lutz, Simons, Rieser, and Reigert."

In the Historical Commission in Raleigh, North Carolina, there is a map of New Bern by De Graffenreid bearing the date of October 17, 1710.

The following, taken from Craven County Court Minutes, 1712-15, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, is interesting:

"Coll. Louis Mitchell came into Court—and made oath that he saw Richard Dereham in London in April ye 12, 1709, sign a letter Directed to his mother to Deliver and Convey unto John Lawson Esq. 640 acres of land lying and being on ye North side of News river, order ye same recorded and it is recorded as followeth—London, April ye 12, 1709

"Dear and Honl. Mother—

Mr. Lawson hath paid for me Eleven pounds Twelve Shillings Sterling money which yf my uncle nor any for him Doth pay it, I hereby impower you to make over and Convey to him my land on ye No. side of News River containing six hundred and forty acres which ys yn Discharge of ye sd Som I am yndebted to him and this shall fully ympower you as witness my hand ye Day and year above writen.

Witnesses—Jno. Reading
Luis Mitchell

Signed
Richd. Dereham"

"I hereby Impower my mother Elizabeth Dereham of Bath County yn No. Carolina my lawful attorney to Convey ye land afsd. to John Lawson and his heirs forever as witness my hand. Richard Dereham. Witnesses—Jno. Reading and Louis Mitchell."

"Coll. Louis Mitchell hath this 23rd Day of January Sworn in open Court yt he saw Richd. Dereham sign ye above—before—Jo. Nelson, Wm. Brice, Geo. Bell, Jacob Miller."

This is taken from the same court minute book:

"1712—Whereas Jacob Miller, Esq., Declared to ye Court yt . . . Jacob Miller, Esq., hath in his keeping Two Orphan Children Viz: Geo. Kneegge and Geo. Cones and it ys ordered yt ye said Jacob Miller Esq. Theaches ye afsd. Orphans to read and write before ye sd. Orphans arive to ye age of Twenty one years, order it be recorded and it ys recorded."

Jacob Miller (Muller) was born in Germany and resided in Craven precinct, North Carolina, from 1709 to 1732. In the London List of Palatines 1709, Chapter XL, page 53, of the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Records*, is listed Jacob Miller, age 42, Reformed Church, wife, daughter 15, sons: 13, 12, 10.

In the third party, which embarked June 5 to June 10, 1709, from Holland was Johan Marten Frank, schoolmaster, Lutheran, aged 27, who arrived at St. Cathrine's in London on June 22, 1709, as shown in the same book, page 241. He located in the same vicinity in Craven County, North Carolina, as Jacob Miller did and married Jacob

Miller's daughter, *Civella*. According to a family chart prepared by Mr. Austin Miller, City Attorney, Jacksonville, Florida, the sons of Jacob and Kathrine Miller, his wife, were John Letcher Miller, Phillip Miller, and Jacob Miller. He also had a younger daughter Catherine, who was mentioned in his will. His sons were quite active in the business and political life of the period, as shown by the many real estate transfers and by appointments. Among the subscribers for the first church to be called "The Palatine or the High German Chapel" were the names of his son, John Letcher Miller, his grandson, William Frank, and his orphan proteges, George Coons and George Conneque. This document, dated August 2, 1740, is recorded in *Book 1*, page 417, Craven County Records, New Bern, North Carolina. (See Miscellaneous.)

Jacob Miller was commissioned by order of the Assembly of North Carolina to be an Indian Ranger, March 28, 1717. He was often a juror, indicating his ownership of property in Craven County; was mentioned as attorney-at-law in Craven County Court Minutes, 1712-13, Book 2, page 614; and was Justice of the Peace for Craven Precinct, 1713-14-15; and 1730-31. His home was used for court sessions, often with Jacob Miller, Esquire, presiding.³

"Whereas Jacob Miller, Adam Moore, and Jacob Sheets have been sent out by order of this Government, pursuant to an order of the Assembly, to Range the country, after the Enemie Indians. . . ." This is dated March 28, 1717 and is in *Colonial Records*, Volume 2, page 318.

"At a court held at the house of Jacob Miller, Esq., the third Tuesday in August, 1713. Present, John Nelson, Judge, Col. Wm. Brice, John Slocum, George Bell, Jacob Miller, Esqrs., assistants." The same were assistants at court held at Jacob Miller's on April 30, 1714.

In 1715 the assistants were called justices: "Court at the house of Captain William Handcock on the third Tuesday in October, 1715. Present, John Nelson, Esq., Judge. John Slocum, Jacob Miller, Richard Graves, Esqrs., Justices."

Jacob Miller, Esquire, bought from Thomas Harrys, both of Craven precinct, North Carolina, in the county of Bath, a tract of land of 300 acres known as Green Spring, lying on the south side of Neuse River, beginning at the mouth of Robert Shriner's Creek. He was to have as much breadth on the back as he had on the river front. The land was granted to Thomas Harrys in 1707 and deeded to Jacob Miller, January 14, 1718, with Peter Lutts and Hannah Cole as witnesses. "Then came Jacob Miller, Esq., attorney for Tobias Shelford, and relinquished all his right and Title of a Tract of land

unto Richard Graves, attorney for Christopher Dawson." (Craven County Court Minutes.)

Jacob Miller sold to Christian Slobaugh 266 acres of land which he bought of Isler on June 20, 1732 and which adjoins Mount Pleasant on the south side of Neuse River. The witnesses were Nicholas Routledge and John Fonveille. He sold to Joseph Granade for seventy pounds 250 acres on the west side of Mount Pleasant on June 20, 1732, with John Fonveille and Joseph Edmonson, witnesses.

"Court held in New Bern, December 19, 1732. Present: John Powell, John Fonville, Jacob Sheets, Simon Bright, Martin Franck, and Daniel Shine."

From the Court Minutes of Craven County for the year 1732, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, this is taken:

"Last Will and Testament of Jacob Miller proved by the oath of Peter Colber and Windol Blayler, two of the witnesses, and at the motion of Catherin Miller ordered to be read. Catherin Miller petitioned that she have an order granted her for letters of administration on the estate of Jacob Miller, deceased, she giving bond for one thousand pounds, and same was granted."

The will of Jacob Miller is unique. It follows:

"In God's name, Amen, I, Jacob Miller, of ye Palatinate Country, being in new land, be it known openly that ye Lord God in North Carolina in America brought me here and blest me with worldly goods, certain of where I am, old and sick in body yet in perfect memory of mind, therefore I comitt my body to ye ground and my soul unto ye Almighty God that gave it and as for my worldly affairs, I dispose of after the manner as followeth:

"I give all my lands both Tract and block, moveable and immoveable, to be equally divided between my wife and youngest daughter Cathren Miller only that plantation where Thomas Cordera lives shall be Divided between them two and my daughter shall have the house and plantation, and if my wife should marrie againe then I desire that George Coons ⁴ and Wendall Blaylor should take possession of my daughter Catterin part of the estate and shall keep in their possession Till she is of age or married. As this my Last Will and Testament witness my hand and seale this first day of September 1732.

Jacob Miller

Witnesses: Peter Calvet
Wendell Blaylor" ⁵

Records of Jacob Miller and John Miller are continued in the *John Miller of Duplin County*, also the generations of Jacob Miller and Catherine Miller, through their son Phillip, are shown in data

filed by Miss Sybil Hyatt, Kinston, North Carolina, and Mr. Austin Miller, Jacksonville, Florida, who are descendants through him. (See Miller file in Historical Commission, at Raleigh, North Carolina.)

The lineage of the Humphrey family through this Miller line is:

Jacob Miller, born about 1660, died 1732. He married, Cath-
erin ———, died after 1751.

Civella Miller, born about 1695. She married, John Martin
Franck, born 1686, died 1744.

Barbara Franck, born about 1730, died about 1825. She mar-
ried Colonel Daniel Shine, born May 5, 1729, died 1801.

Polly (Mary) Shine, born about 1760, died February 1829.
She married George Shackelford, born January 19, 1759,
died 1802.

Susan Shackelford, born about 1788. She married, Whitehead
D. Humphrey I, born about 1787, died 1826.

Whitehead D. Humphrey II, born January 20, 1817, died
August 18, 1862. He married May 4, 1837, Eliza Jane
Sylvester, born July 23, 1819, died December 25, 1871.

George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died
February 15, 1891. He married February 11, 1875, Marena
Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Sources of Data:

1. *North Carolina Booklet*, Volume X, pages 176-195, Chapter on Newbern, North Carolina.
2. R. D. W. Connor, *History of North Carolina*.
3. Williamson's *History of North Carolina*, Volume 1, page 288; F. L. Hawk, *History of North Carolina*, Volume II, page 67; Saunders, *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Volume II, page 318, Volume III, page 244; *Craven County Court Minutes* (years stated) at the North Carolina Historical Commission at Raleigh; and Craven County Court House Records, New Bern, North Carolina.
4. George Coons is thought to be the first of the Koonce family.
5. Craven County Records, CR 28-189, *Deed Book 1729-1741*, page 39, at the North Carolina Historical Commission.

CHAPTER XV

HUMPHREY FAMILY CONNECTIONS IN PUBLIC LIFE IN THE STATE AND COUNTY

STATE ASSEMBLY

Senate

| | | | |
|-----------|---------------------|---------|----------------------|
| 1777-1782 | Henry Rhodes | 1840 | John Pollock |
| 1784 | Enoch Ward | 1858-60 | Lotte Williams |
| 1784-88 | Thomas Johnston | | Humphrey |
| 1802 | George Ward | 1878-80 | John Williams |
| 1808 | Stephen Williams | | Shackelford |
| 1811 | Edward Ward, junior | 1885 | Dr. Cyrus Thompson |
| 1812 | Durant Hatch | 1895 | E. L. Franck, junior |
| 1815 | Edward Ward, junior | 1925 | Hugh M. Humphrey |
| 1819-20 | Eli W. Ward | 1933 | Edward Summersill |
| 1836 | Dan S. Sanders | 1934-5 | Edward Summersill |

House of Commons—Representatives

| | | | |
|------------|------------------|----------|----------------------|
| 1746-1754 | James Mackilwean | 1822-23 | Eli W. Ward |
| | (Craven) | 1829 | Richard H. Hatch |
| 1746 | Francis Stringer | 1832 | Edward Ward |
| | (Craven) | 1834-5 | Dan S. Sanders |
| 1769-62 | Thomas Graves | 1838 | John Pollock |
| | (Craven) | 1846 | Harvey Cox |
| 1769-71 | Richard Ward | 1850 | Furnifold Green |
| 1775 | Henry Rhodes | | Simmons |
| 1777 | John King | 1854-56 | Lotte Williams |
| 1781-82 | Lewis Williams | | Humphrey |
| 1798-9 | John Stanley | 1868 | Franklin Thompson |
| | (Craven) | 1872-78 | John W. Shackelford |
| 1799-1800 | Jesse Williams | 1883 | Dr. Cyrus Thompson |
| 1801 | George Ward | 1893 | E. L. Franck, junior |
| 1802, 4, 5 | Stephen Williams | 1899-01 | Frank Thompson |
| 1806 | Edward Ward | 1903 | Walter M. Thompson |
| 1807-8 | Edward Williams | | son |
| 1812 | Lot Humphrey | 1919 | Edward W. Summersill |
| 1812-15 | John Stanley | | |
| | (Craven) | 1931, 35 | Nere E. Day |
| 1816-18 | Eli W. Ward | 1936-7 | R. Noble Summersill |
| 1821 | W. D. Humphrey I | | |

Miscellaneous Officials

| | |
|--------------------|---|
| 1791-03 | Thomas Johnston, Register of Deeds |
| 1806 | John Lewis, Judge |
| 1842 | Franklin S. Humphrey, County Commissioner |
| 1847-1862 | W. D. Humphrey II, Sheriff of Onslow County |
| 1897-1901 | Daniel L. Russell, Governor |
| 1897-1901 | Dr. Cyrus Thompson, Secretary of State |
| 1900-1901 | J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State |
| 1904, 1912 | J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State |
| 1904-1908 | William Clarence Mills, Sheriff |
| 1908-1912 | E. W. Summersill, Sheriff |
| 1912-1914 | E. W. Summersill, Treasurer |
| 1902-1906 | Nathaniel Sylvester, Chairman, Board of County Commissioners |
| 1912-1916 | Nathaniel Sylvester, County Commissioner |
| 1915 | Walter M. Thompson, Superintendent of Public Instruction |
| 1936-37 | Nere E. Day, Special Attorney United States Department of Justice |
| 1795-96 | Thomas Johnston, Sheriff |
| Date not Available | } Jake Giles, Register of Deeds } John W. Mills, County Commissioner |

General Meeting of Deputies, New Bern, April 3, 1775: Henry Rhodes

Delegates to Hillsboro, August 21, 1776: Henry Rhodes, John King, James Green, Clerk, and others

Delegates to Congress at Halifax to form a Constitution: Thomas Johnston, Henry Rhodes, Benajah Doty; James Green, Secretary

Officers in 1776: Henry Rhodes, Lt. Col.; Thomas Johnston, Major

Officers in 1754: John Shackelford, Captain

Member of General Assembly, 1712-1715 and 1729: John Martin Franck

Member of Continental Congress 1788: Thomas Johnston

Clerk of Assembly, 1738-1740; 1754-55, William Heritage

United States Senate, 30 years, 1901-1931, Furnifold M. Simmons

Collector of Internal Revenue, 1893-97, Furnifold M. Simmons

United States Congress, 1886, Furnifold M. Simmons

United States Congress, 1880-1883, John W. Shackelford

Col. John H. Wheeler, *History of North Carolina*, Reprint copy of 1925, original copy, 1854, Chapter LVII, Onslow County.

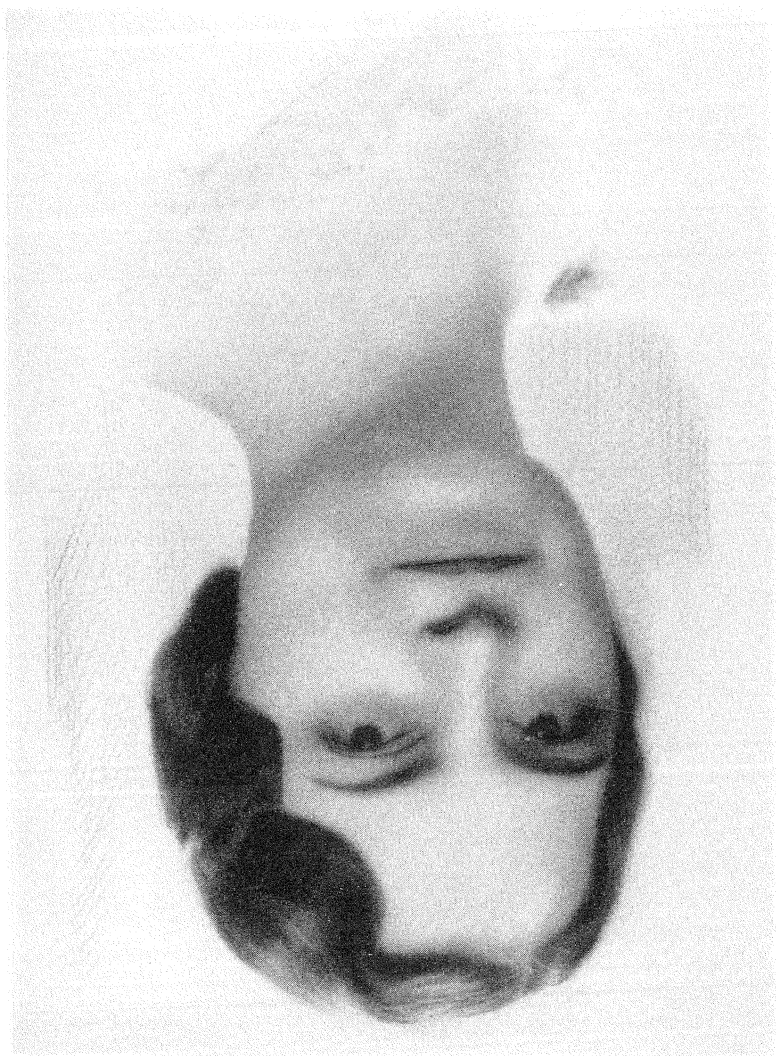
R. D. W. Connor, *Manual of North Carolina* 1913.

(Apologies for omissions for lack of information.)

PART II

THOMAS AND CONNECTED FAMILIES

BLANCHE HUMPHREY ABEE



CHAPTER XVI

SKETCH OF DUPLIN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

Duplin County was named for Lord Duplin of England. When in 1653 Roger Green, a clergyman, led the first permanent colony from Virginia into the northeastern part of Carolina, little was known of the vast territory lying to the south and west of that settlement; and it was after Baron de Graffenreid's colony came to New Bern in 1709-10 and the English settlement was made at the mouth of the Cape Fear, that colonists began to come into what is now Duplin County, North Carolina. At that time it was a part of New Hanover County.

After the Lords Proprietors had ceded the Carolinas to the Crown, all of that part of North Carolina extending from Brunswick County to Carteret County was known as the county of Bath; and there was a precinct in Bath County called the precinct of New Hanover, which included the present territory of New Hanover, Pender, Sampson, and Duplin Counties. The precinct of New Hanover became the county of New Hanover with the county seat at Newton, now Wilmington. In the year 1726, while Duplin was still a part of New Hanover, the first settlement in Duplin County was made at Sarecta Hill, where the town of Sarecta was later incorporated. The settlement was under the direction of Henry McCulloch, a wealthy man who lived in London; and his colonists, according to Colonial Records, were Presbyterians from Ulster, in the north of Ireland, whom he persuaded to try their fortunes in the New World.

The surveyor of the de Graffenreid Colony at New Bern was captured and murdered by the Indians. De Graffenreid, discouraged with his venture, sold or mortgaged his claims, including property previously allotted by grants to colonists, many of whom were forced to find new homes. About 1730 and later, many of these were granted lands in Duplin, where they then settled. The greater part of these colonists were from France and Germany, and their descendants are among the most prominent citizens of the present county. Settlers also came from the English settlement on the lower Cape Fear River, and these were later augmented by Scotch settlers from the upper Cape Fear and many more directly from England, and from Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and other states. By far the greatest number, however, were sent over by Henry McCulloch, who seems to have had the confidence of King George II and the King's council.

In the Colonial Records of North Carolina it is stated that on the 29th of April, 1736, at the court of St. James, London, McCulloch filed before his Majesty a petition setting forth the richness of the New World and the advantage England would derive by allowing him to send people to America and asked for "two tracts of the said quantities of uncultivated land, that is to say one tract of 72,000 acres, situated on the Northeast Branch of Cape Fear from the second High Bluff upwards and thereabouts and leading towards the point of Trent River on the East side, and on the west side towards the head of the Black River, the other tract of 60,000 acres, situated towards the Northwest, at or near a place there commonly called Hawfields, and lying between Northwest Branch of Cape Fear and the head of Neuse River." These tracts were granted to him in 1738. The grants may be seen in the office of the Secretary of State, one of them running to a point just south of the Golden Grove Swamp, thence northward across the same, and then westward along the edge of Goshen.

The land on which the present county seat at Kenansville is situated is in the 72,000-acre tract. Mr. McCulloch sent his people to Sarecta in ever-increasing numbers; and they, together with their physician, Dr. William Houston, formed an important settlement on Sarecta Hill.

The McCulloch colonists were the nucleus of the oldest Presbyterian settlement in the state, and they established the Grove Church on the site of the Routledge cemetery, near Kenansville, the oldest Presbyterian church of the state.

By 1740 the territory had become well populated and the people found the distance so far to Wilmington, the county seat, that they began to clamor for a new county. Time and again the legislature passed the bill for a new county, but the king repeatedly vetoed the measure. In 1749, however, the legislature finally succeeded in carrying out the will of the people.

At a General Assembly held at New Bern on the 17th day of March, 1749, under Gabriel Johnston, Governor, an act was passed for erecting the upper part of New Hanover County into a county and parish and for appointing a place for building a courthouse, prison, and stock for said county. The following were appointed vestrymen of St. Gabriel's Parish: John Sampson, William McRee, George Meares, Francis Brice, William Houston, Joseph Williams, John Herring, Anthony Cox, Mark Phillips, John Turner, Thomas Suggs, and Charles Gavin. It was further enacted that the county of Duplin send jurors to the courts of assize in Wilmington in like manner as Bladen and Onslow.

The Duplin County so formed embraced the present county of Duplin and the greater part of Sampson County. A courthouse was erected about three miles west of Warsaw near the point where the old road leading to Warsaw and Clinton intersects the Faison and Wilmington public road, about one-half mile north of Baltic Station. This Wilmington Road was to become one of the historic highways of the state. It was by way of it that a division of Cornwallis' Army under Lieutenant Colonel Tarleton, of Cowpens fame, marched on his way to Yorktown, where it surrendered to General Washington on the 19th of October, 1781.

At this courthouse were kept the records of all land deeds from 1749 to 1784, making about three small volumes. It seems that Sampson County kept these early records, when it was formed from Duplin and a small portion of New Hanover in 1784 by an Act of General Assembly of April 19th of that year.¹

The records of New Hanover County should contain data relative to transactions of that portion from which Duplin County was formed, but this is not always the case as the New Hanover Court House was burned in 1798, in 1819, and again in 1840. Some of the remaining books were lost when moved out of the line of march in the War between the States. Only about one hundred fifty of the many marriage bonds are still preserved, and the earliest wills and deeds are rarely found.

1. Condensed from article in Duplin Journal, Kenansville, North Carolina, by Hon. L. A. Beasley, Attorney, Kenansville (Historian of Duplin County), and used by permission.

CHAPTER XVII

THE THOMAS FAMILY: WILLIAM THOMAS OF VIRGINIA, A BURGESS; WILLIAM THOMAS, SENIOR, OF NORTH CAROLINA, IN COLONIAL MILITIA; WILLIAM THOMAS, JUNIOR, IN REVOLUTIONARY ARMY

The Thomas name and family, which are among the oldest in history, have been traced to the border line of mythology. In Great Britain the name was known as early as the seventh century. An early representative of one of the famous families of Wales was Sir Rhys ap Thomas, who was a wealthy chieftain in the southern part of the country. The family was of the nobility and of the landed gentry.¹

Philip Thomas came from Glamorganshire, Wales, to Maryland in 1651. He has many distinguished descendants.²

The brothers William and Robert Thomas emigrated in the seventeenth century from Wales to Virginia, where they received large grants of land.³ William Thomas, first mentioned as William ap Thomas, brought over passengers. For this service he was rewarded (from 1637 to 1665) with grants of land in nearly every county on the eastern shore of Virginia, aggregating about 3400 acres. Judging from the manner in which the patents were taken, it is thought that many of the passengers were his sons.

One William Thomas, who was born in 1613 and died in 1665, was called "William of Yeocomico." He brought his wife Rebecca from England and he received land in Lancaster County, Virginia, for transporting William Thomas and wife. His son John was born in 1648 and died in 1710, leaving wife Elizabeth and children: Richard, William, Peter, John, Elizabeth, and Jane. John Thomas, son of the last named John, was living in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1776 and died in 1782, leaving children: Benjamin, John, Massey, William, Margaret McKey, Sarah Powell, and May Kirk.⁴

In the Virginia Archives at Richmond, Virginia, are the following notes from Northumberland County: William Thomas, under date of November 20, 1651 (page 67), obligated himself for 2000 pounds of good, sound, merchantable tobacco. On page 40, it is recorded that on November 6, 1653, he deeded land. On page 75, it is seen that on March 27, 1656, William Thomas of Yeocomico registered his stock mark. On page 92, May 20, 1657, William Thomas was made attorney for two friends.

In the Lancaster County book, page 26, William Thomas, on January 10, 1652, paid cash for 711 pounds of tobacco.

In Surry County, Virginia (Book 1, page 114), there is a receipt from William Thomas to Thomas Busby for 550 pounds of tobacco. This was recorded on January 7, 1657. In 1696, listed among the tithables of Lawn's Creek in Surry County on the Isle of Wight side, was a William Thomas.

The report of the Isle of Wight County jury was signed, September 16, 1667, by John Williams, William Thomas, William Exum, and others.⁵

In Surry County, Virginia (Book 1715-30, page 505), is a will of William Thomas, dated December 28, 1720, and recorded February 19, 1723, in which he named his sons, John and William, and his wife Elizabeth. He made his brother, John Thomas, and his uncle, William Thomas, the trustees of his will.

On April 9, 1706, there was an indenture between Thomas Joyner and *William Thomas*, both of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, for 440 acres of land, patented October 28, 1702.

For seven pounds and other valuable considerations, Henry Sims of Chowan County, North Carolina, sold land on August 20, 1722 to William Thomas, Isle of Wight County, Virginia.⁶

On November 22, 1725, there was an indenture between "William Thomas of ye Province of North Carolina" and Thomas Sumerall for a certain tract of land, part of which William Thomas had purchased from Thomas Joyner in 1706 and the remaining 290 acres of which he had received as a grant in 1723.⁷

On June 22, 1739, one William Thomas, for a consideration of 40 pounds, sold land purchased from Henry Sims to Philip Thomas, both being residents of Bertie County, North Carolina.⁸

On a chart which shows, apparently, the children of *William Thomas*, Burgess of Surry County, Virginia, in 1652, appear the names of William and Phillip Thomas.⁹

The will of that *Phillip Thomas* of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, was made in 1702.¹⁰ He evidently had already divided his property, for he bequeathed to his daughter Mary Goodson, wife of Edward Goodson, twelve pence, and the same to his son *William Thomas*; but to his son John Thomas, he gave all "that I shall then die seized of that pertains to me or is then mine." Son John was the executor of this will, dated February 9, 1702. It was signed by Phillip Thomas and witnessed by Margaret Edwards and Judy Edwards.

On May 11, 1726, Lazarus Thomas of Bertie County, North Carolina, sold 100 acres of land to William Garrett for nine pounds.¹¹ The names William Thomas, Lazarus Thomas, and Philip Thomas, often

seen in Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, Virginia, later became familiar ones in transactions in Onslow and Duplin Counties, North Carolina.

At the North Carolina Historical Commission in Raleigh, can be seen the will, made on July 12, 1748, by James Kingston of Cape Fear. He gave everything belonging to him to Jacob Boni, junior, the son of Mary and Jacob Boni, senior, and to *William Thomas*, junior, the son of *Hanna* and *William Thomas*, senior; and he made his loving friends Jacob Boni and William Thomas, senior, his sole executors. The witnesses were William McCanne and Nat. McCanne.¹² Letters of administration were issued on September 22, 1748. In *Inventories of Estates*, Craven County (page 176 S. S. 315), a list of property is shown; and William Thomas of New Hanover County, North Carolina, made oath on September 22, 1748, that the inventory was correct.

In the Land Grant Office at Raleigh there is a grant to William Thomas on March 31, 1745, for 100 acres of land in Duplin County, on the Main Branch of Limestone Creek. (Book 16, page 10)

This William Thomas is listed as No. 35 in Captain John Sampson's Company of Duplin County soldiers—men living in the upper part of New Hanover, which became Duplin County in 1749. Number 75 of the company was Benjamin Roads, son-in-law of William Thomas.¹³

Recorded in *Book 2*, pages 232-3, Records of Duplin County, North Carolina, at the Sampson County Court House, is a deed of gift: "To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting, know ye that I, William Thomas, of the province of North Carolina, in the county of Duplin, for divers good causes and considerations thereto moving but more especially for and in consideration of the tender love and affection and good will which I have for and bear towards my loving and dutiful son, William Thomas, Junior, . . . do absolutely give . . . unto my aforesaid son, William Thomas, Junior, his heirs or assigns, one Certain Tract or Parcel of Land situate lying and being in the above Province and County in the east side of the Northeast Branch of Cape Fear River on the lower side of Limestone Creek, containing by the dimension of the Patent granted to the aforesaid William Thomas for 150 acres bearing date of September 28, one thousand seven hundred forty-five (1745), said land bounded as follows: Beginning at a Cypress standing on the said creek running south 55' east 120 poles then north 73' east 200 poles thence north 55' west 120 poles to a cypress on the aforesaid creek, thence down the various courses of the creek to last station: To Have and to Hold the said Given and Granted premises together with all Houses, Buildings, Orchards . . . to the said aforesaid son, William Thomas, his

heirs . . . forever. Witness my hand and seal this tenth day of July 1754 in the 28th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith. . . .

Witnesses: John Dickson
Robert Warren
Michael King

Signed Sealed . . .
William Thomas
Registered July 10, 1754."

The will of William Thomas, senior, can be found in *Book A*, pages 477-478, of the Duplin County Records, at Kenansville, North Carolina, and follows:

"In the Name of God Amen:

"I, William Thomas of Duplin County in the State of North Carolina, being of sound mind and Memory, . . .

"Imprimus: I give and bequeath all my land houses orchard horses plows and plantation tools belonging to the plantation except a little orchard that I gave to my negro Dover during his Natural life for his own benefit (for his fidelity to me) to my grandson Isaac Thomas and his heirs forever.

"ITEM: I give the work and labor of my Negro Phillis to my Grandson Isaac Thomas but her child Peter to my other Grandson William Thomas when he shall arrive to the age of twenty one years but to be under the care of my daughter Rachel Rhodes, and the Rest of the Encrease of the said Phillis to the children of my son *William Thomas* until each shall have one, then the residue that may be born to my Grandson Isaac Thomas and his heirs forever and in case my Grandson Isaac Thomas should be called to the war then Phillis and what children may be under the care of my daughter Rachel Rhods untill he comes back and the plantation to be under the Care of his Father William Thomas for the best benefit of my said Grandson Isaac Thomas. The furniture as follows one Large Pair of Iron Doggs fixed in the shining, three Pewter dishes, Six Plates, One Iron Shovel and Tongs, one Box Iron and 2 heaters three Pewter Basins one of a Gallon, one of 2 quart, one of one quart, one hour Glass, one Pair Bellows, 3 Iron Potts, one of Three Gallons, one of 5 Gallons, one of Eight Gallons, two Iron Candlesticks, one Gridiron, One Frying Pan, one Griddle, one Elbow Chair, six chairs, one Table, one Case with twelve Bottles, one Safe, five knives and forks, one pair of Silver Buckles, one Shot Gun, all my shirts after my death and the rest of wearing apparel except my Blue Great Coat which is for my son Billy Thomas.

"ITEM: I give my negro Boy Dover about eleven years old to my grandson Richard Thomas when he comes of age of twenty-one

years and his Heirs forever, but the work and Labor of said Boy to my son William Thomas in Consideration of his care and clothing of the said Boy.

"ITEM: I give, devise and Bequeath unto my Son Billy Thomas two Hundred Acres of uncultivated Land on Broad Branch and One Hundred acres and Eight joining the land I live on and my son Billy, and all my hogs.

"ITEM: I give, devise and bequeath unto my son Billie, Rachel Rhodes, and Elizabeth Hollingsworth all sheep and cattle, all my money and money at interest equally to be divided they paying . . . thereof all my just debts and Taxes due Bills and furniture after my decease to be equally divided between my son William Thomas, Grandson Isaac and daughter Rachel Rhodes and Elizabeth Hollingsworth.

"ITEM: I give to my Negro Wench Phillis the bed she lies on, and three Blankets and all her wearing apparel.

"ITEM: I give my Grandson Isaac Thomas my big Bible and my part of my G_____ as James H_____ of Onslow to my Grandson Joseph Thomas Rhods, my mill stones to Grandson Isaac.*

"ITEM: I give to my son William Thomas my share of my book entitled Booklet on the New Testament in the possession of my son James Hollingsworth and I give my big iron pot containing Sixteen gallons to my son Billy Thomas and the residue of my Goods not disposed to my son William and daughters Rachel Rhods and Elizabeth Hollingsworth, share and share alike, appointing Benjamin Rhods and my son William Thomas Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and making void all former and other will by me made.

"In witness whereof I the said William Thomas Senior have hereunto set my hand and seal this the twenty-ninth day of March one Thousand, Seven Hundred and Eighty-One.

Wm. Thomas (Seal)

Signed Sealed Pronounced Published and Declared by the Testator William Thomas to be his last Will and Testament in the Presence of us, who in presence and Sight of him the Testator hereunto subscribed our names.

WM. HOUSTON
BENJ. SMITH
JOHN HUMPHREY"

A True Copy
R. V. Wells, C.S.C.

*Blanks indicate words illegible in the original will.

In the United States Census for 1790 for Duplin County, North Carolina, are named John Thomas, Isaac Thomas with three slaves, William Thomas with five slaves, Lewis Thomas with sixteen slaves, and Phillip Thomas.

Isaac Thomas was juryman No. 11, in April 1792, according to the Duplin County Court Minutes for 1791-93 at the Historical Commission. He qualified as patrolman in the district of Captain Southerland. He was juryman in 1802.

In the Duplin County Court Minutes for July 1795, at the Historical Commission, it was "ordered that the Road leading from Isaac Thomas' on Limestone Creek towards New Bern be divided as follows: From the fork of said Road near Isaac Thomas to where General Rhodes' path going to Tuckahoe leaves the Road to be one district and that John Felix Rhodes be over-seer of the same; and that Isaac Thomas', William Thomas, senior's, Benjamin Rhodes', General Rhodes' and Samuel Whaley's, and James Poethus' hands work under him on the said Road."

Joseph Howard of Onslow County, North Carolina, made a deed to William Thomas and wife, for fifty acres of land, proved by Wm. Gray, and shown in Court Minutes of 1771 on page 27, at the Historical Commission.

William Thomas, junior, was a witness on October 9, 1765, to a deed which James Hollingsworth made to Henry Pickett.¹⁴ James Hollingsworth married Elizabeth Thomas, daughter of William Thomas. He was the son of Henry Hollingsworth mentioned on page 3 of Book 1, Duplin County, when Michael King sold to Henry Hollingsworth and Felix Kenan, Church Wardens for St. Gabriel's Parish, land for the use of said Parish, on date of January 25, 1762, and the consideration was 80 pounds; and on page 8, Robert Dickson sold property to James Hollingsworth, under date of May 20, 1765. (See Hollingsworth in Miscellaneous.)

On an old map of North Carolina, made before 1800 and now at the North Carolina Historical Commission, the names *Thomas* and *Rhodes* appear in the Limestone Creek section of Duplin County.

Both William Thomas and Isaac Thomas were in the Revolutionary War. In Clark's *North Carolina Records*, Volume XVI, page 1173, is: "William Thomas, Pt., 10th Regiment—War Service—Mustered June 1778." *The Roster of North Carolina Soldiers*, by the Daughters of the American Revolution, on page 190, has: "William Thomas, Soldier" and on page 241, "No. 415, William Thomas, Pt., 640 acres of land for 74 Months' Service." On page 216, is "No. 2161, Isaac Thomas, Wilmington District."

Besides the land grant already shown, the following are listed in the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, North Carolina:

William Thomas, No. 1417, Duplin County, grant No. 445, issued October 26, 1767, for 140 acres on the south side of Limestone Swamp.¹⁵

William Thomas, No. 1418, Duplin County, grant No. 446, issued October 26, 1767, for 200 acres, on the east side of Northeast River.¹⁶

William Thomas, No. 3006, Duplin County, grant No. 1162, issued November 26, 1789, for 100 acres on the south side of Limestone Swamp.¹⁷

William Thomas, No. 2525, Duplin County, grant No. 778, issued November 10, 1784, for 100 acres, on the south side of Limestone Swamp.¹⁸

There was an indenture on May 10, 1765 from William Thomas, junior, to William Thomas, senior, for 150 acres of land on the lower side of Limestone Creek and the east side of Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River, for a consideration of 100 pounds. This deed was witnessed by Thomas Hicks, James Hollingsworth, and Rachel Griggs.¹⁹

The will of Isaac Thomas, son of William Thomas, junior, grandson of William Thomas, senior, and elder brother of *Gregory Thomas*, as recorded in *Book A*, pages 467-469, Duplin County Court House, North Carolina, follows:

"In the name of God, Amen: I, Isaac Thomas of the County of Duplin and State of North Carolina, Being in a low State of bodily health but in perfect mind and memory and calling to mind that it is appointed for all Mankind once to die, I therefore make and declare this to be my last will and Testament in maner and form as follows, Viz:

"First and principally I bequeath my Soul To the hand of Almighty God who gave it relying on Jesus Christ for Remission of my sins, and my body I commit to the Earth from whence it came to be buried in a Christian like manner at the discretion of my Surviving friends, . . .

"Item. In consideration of Bringing up, raising and Educating my children I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Jean Thomas all my House and plantation tools Household and Kitchen furniture not otherways hereinafter disposed of during her natural life. I also leave her the work and Labour of my Negroes Phillis, March, and Dick, during her life and my desire is if said Negro March does not behave as becometh a faithful servant that he be hired out.

"Item. I leave the use of all my land and plantation whereon I now live to my beloved wife during her natural life for her and my children's Support.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son William Thomas my

Negroe boy Bob to him his heirs . . ., reserving his labour only to his mother for the use of the family until my said son arrive to the age of Twenty-One years.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Thomas one Negroe boy named Dennis to him his heirs . . . reserving as above.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Thomas one Sixth part of my Stock of my Cattle and Stock of hogs and one feather bed and furniture also a sixth part of my Household furniture to be allotted off to her at her marriage or coming woman's age.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Silvia Thomas one Sixth part of Stock of Cattle and hogs, also Household furniture and one Feather bed to be allotted off to her at her marriage or coming of woman's age.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Marinda Thomas one-sixth part of my stock of cattle and hogs, and Household furniture, also one Feather bed and furniture to be allotted to her at her marriage or coming woman's age.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Penelope Thomas one Sixth part of my Stock of Cattle and hogs and Household furniture, one Feather bed and furniture to be allotted off to her at her marriage or coming of woman's age.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Polley Thomas one sixth part of my Cattle and hogs one sixth part of my Household furniture, one Feather bed and furniture to be allotted off to her at her marriage or coming of woman's age.

"Item. I give and bequeath to my son Lewis Thomas one sixth part of my stock of cattle and hogs, one sixth of my Household furniture, one Featherbed and furniture to be allotted off to him when married or arrived at Twenty-one years of age.

"Item. I give and bequeath all my Land that I possess to be equally divided between my sons William Thomas, James Thomas, and Lewis Thomas after the death of my wife to them their heirs and assigns forever.

"Lastly, I constitute and appoint my friends Lewis Jones and Robert Southerland Esquire Executors to this my last will and Testament.

"In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal the 22nd day of January in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and Three.

PRESENT: Benj. Dulany

Joseph T. Rhodes.

ISAAC THOMAS (SEAL)

"Item. I further add to the foregoing will as follows on the day and date thereof.

"ITEM. I give and bequeath to my son Lewis Thomas my Negroe man Dick after the decease of my wife to him his heirs and assigns forever.

"ITEM. After the death of my wife I leave my Negroe woman Phillis and Negroe man March to be sold to the best advantage and the money arising from such sale to be Equally divided among all my daughters, namely: Nancy, Silvia, Marinda, Penelope, Polley.

Given under my hand and seal as above.

WITNESSES: BENJ. DULANY

JOSEPH T. RHODES

ISAAC THOMAS (SEAL)"

A True Copy

R. V. Wells, C.S.C.

Silvia Thomas married John Chambers on February 4, 1809, with James Chambers as bondsman; Lewis Thomas married Rebecca Ann Tate on December 8, 1807, with Joseph McGowan as bondsman; Mary Thomas married Emanuel Jones on May 15, 1815, with Lewis Brock as bondsman; Jane Thomas married John E. Hussey on April 22, 1806, with William Southerland as bondsman; Nancy Thomas married James Loyd on July 1, 1819, with John Williams as bondsman; and, apparently, Marinda Thomas married James Davis, father of Anthony Davis. (Duplin County Marriage Bonds.)

There is a deed recorded in *Book 5*, page 252, Sampson County Court House, from William Thomas, senior, to Robin Southerland, on July 17, 1775. For a consideration of good causes and forty pounds, he sold 100 acres of land on the main branch of Limestone Swamp, which joined the lower line of Thomas Hicks. This was witnessed by William Southerland, junior, and Robert Bishop.

Onslow County Marriage Bonds, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, indicate that a William Thomas, on December 27, 1793, married Elizabeth Kay.

In the Duplin County Court Minutes, at the North Carolina Historical Commission, there was a deed made in 1801 by William Thomas to Archibald Thomas for 200 acres of land, and proved by the oath of Joseph Thomas Rhodes. On the same date, there was a deed for 400 acres from Kedar Bryan to Lewis Thomas.

The will of one Lewis Thomas was exhibited in Court in 1802 and proved in due form by William Frederick. At a sale of his estate, the amount of sales were £ 2261—10S—3.²⁰

In the April term of Court for 1803 in Duplin County, North Carolina, the will of Isaac Thomas, deceased, was exhibited in court and proved by the oath of Joseph Thomas Rhodes and Lewis Jones, the executors.

There was an indenture on January 7, 1814, between Stephen Brock and William Thomas for 100 acres of land situated on the east side of Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River and the west side of Beaver Dam Prong of Limestone Creek, for a consideration of \$100.00. This was signed by Stephen Brock, Sarah Johnston, and Rachel Brock and was witnessed by Joseph Thomas Rhodes and John E. Hussey. Joseph Thomas Rhodes certified that he had examined both Sarah Johnston, late widow of Solomon Rhodes (son of Thomas Rhodes), and her daughter, Rachel Brock, wife of Stephen Brock.

Deed of Gift from William Thomas to *Gregory Thomas*, son, for 592 acres of land: (Record Book 5, page 202, Duplin County Court House, Kenansville, North Carolina.)

"Indenture made 12th of March, 1814 between William Thomas, County of Duplin, North Carolina, and Gregory Thomas, son, Duplin County, for love and affection, and in consideration of said Gregory Thomas having engaged to support and maintain said William Thomas and wife during their lifetime, for which said Gregory Thomas, having given sufficient land before the signing and sealing these presents and the said William Thomas having acknowledged himself . . . gives Gregory tract of land where both parties now live," the said William Thomas reserving his privileges during his lifetime and of his wife Celia Thomas . . . "the land lying in the county of Duplin on the east side of Northeast Cape Fear and on the south side of Limestone Creek: Beginning in Limestone swamp and running south, poles . . . to White Oaks, Brill's Corner, thence south . . . poles to William Thomas' patent corner, thence north to a Black Jack, a corner of another survey of said William Thomas, thence south . . . poles, thence west to a gum in Nathan Waller's corner, thence north to a pine in William Thomas' and Joseph Thomas Rhodes' corner, thence north to stake . . . then to a sweet gum and water oak at run of Limestone then up to run, beginning and including tract granted to William Brice by patent about 1742 for 200 acres, and another tract for 100 acres, granted to said William Thomas by patent bearing date of November 1754, and one other tract for 100 acres granted to said William Thomas by patent dated 26th of November, 1789, containing by patents and part of last mentioned 500 acres, but by reserving . . . including as above stated, is estimated at 592 acres. . . .

Signed William Thomas
Celia Thomas"

The witnesses to the deed were Joseph T. Rhodes, John E. Hussey, Lofton Quinn, and Nathan Waller. The indenture was proved April Term of Court, 1814, by oath of Joseph T. Rhodes.

Gregory Thomas received the following grants of land, recorded in the State Land Grant Office, at Raleigh, North Carolina:

Gregory Thomas, No. 3958, Duplin County, grant No. 3359, issued November 28, 1825, for three acres on the east side of Northeast River, shown in Book 136, page 216. He was granted 41 acres, on the south side of Big Limestone, in Duplin County, on September 14, 1852, as recorded under grant No. 3359 in Book 156, page 106.

In *Book K-19*, page 49, of the Duplin County Records, at the Court House, in Kenansville, North Carolina, under date of April 9, 1845, is the following deed of gift:

"This indenture made this 9th day of April in the year of our Lord 1845 between Gregory Thomas of the State of North Carolina, County of Duplin, of the one part, and *John Ivey Thomas*, of the same county and state, of the other part, Witnesseth that I, the aforesaid Gregory Thomas do give unto my son, John Ivey Thomas, with the reserve of natural lifetime, one certain Tract or Parcel of Land lying and being in the county of Duplin and on the east side of Northeast River, beginning at a hickory and running with a marked line between him and William Williams nearly South 56 East 280 poles to a stake, thence South 25, West 11 poles to a pine stump to Smith's corner, thence North 70, West 136 poles to a red oak stump, thence down the marsh branch nearly South 42, west 152 poles to a gum, thence North 53 West 134 poles to a gum, thence North 45 East 100 poles to a gum, thence to the beginning, containing 320 acres, be the same more or less, which said tract of land I, the said Gregory Thomas, do give unto my son, *John Ivey Thomas*, after my death to him and his heirs forever. . . . In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this the 9th day of April, 1845."

This was signed by Gregory Thomas and witnessed by A. Maxwell and Sally Green Thomas.

The WILL OF GREGORY THOMAS, 1864, Book 4, pages 13-14-15, from records of Duplin County, Kenansville, North Carolina:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

"I, Gregory Thomas of the County of Duplin in the State of North Carolina, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, yet of advanced age; and remembering that I am mortal and liable to death, and being desirous of having my business arranged according to my own judgment and wishes, do make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner and form following to wit,

"FIRST, I commend my soul to God who gave it, and my body to the disposition of my surviving friends.

"As to my worldly substance, I dispose of it as follows:

"FIRST, I give and bequeath to the present living children of my deceased daughter Jane Cox an interest in property hereafter to be mentioned, and my negro man George, which with other property heretofore given their parents, is their full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my son John I. Thomas ten dollars in money to be paid him by my representative, which with other property heretofore given him is his full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my daughter Rachel Ann Davis an interest in property hereafter to be mentioned, together with other property heretofore given as her full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my daughter Hannah Ashton Judge an interest in property hereafter to be mentioned, together with other property heretofore given as her full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my daughter Sarah Green Quinn an interest in property hereafter to be mentioned, my negroes Nelly and her children Henry, Bashy, and Leah, One negro woman Sarah, together with other property heretofore given her by deed . . . as her full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my daughter Eady Marinda Mumford an interest in property hereafter to be mentioned, my Negro woman Violet and her children Elleck, Jerry, and Polly, together with other property heretofore given, as her full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my son Charles Gregory Thomas, two hundred dollars in money to be paid him by my representative, which with other property heretofore given, as his full share of my Estate.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Mariah Thomas the following named negro slaves, to wit: Luke, Jack, Fereby and her child Joseph, Rosey and her five children Alice, Jane, Mary, Moses, and Penia to her and her heirs forever.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth C. Thomas the following negro slaves, to wit: Dover, Ned, Chelsy, Clary and her child Agnes, Benjamin, Sely, Fanny and child Frank to her and her heirs forever.

"Next, I give and bequeath to my two daughters last named (Nancy and Elizabeth) all the lands whereon I now live including my dwellings and other buildings, and containing about eight hundred and twenty acres, composed of the lands I inherited, the lands I patented, the lands bought from John Jerman, and all the lands known as the Waller land, which lies on the East side of the public

Road leading from Hallsville by John Edwards' to Onslow, to be divided between them equally by a committee of their own selection, and I also give and bequeath to my said two daughters Nancy and Elizabeth Thomas all my stock of every description, my plantation and farming tools and implements, oxen, carts, mills, mortars, troughs, poultry, all my provisions, both for man and beast on hand, grindstone, Looms and appendages, wheels and cards, household and kitchen furniture, to be equally divided between them, and to be to them and their heirs forever. And I do hereby direct that my said two daughters shall be responsible for the comfortable support of my negro woman Old Leah during her natural life time.

"Next, I direct that my Executor sell at public vendue my negro man Sam, with all the land owned by me and known as the Waller Land, except that portion which lies east of the Onslow road, as before mentioned, and the proceeds of such sale, together with the notes and accounts due me at my death to be added together, and after payment of my just debts, funeral expenses, . . . to be divided into five equal parts, one part to the children of Jane Cox as referred to, one part to Rachel Ann Davis, one part to Hannah Ashton Judge, one part to Sarah Green Quinn, One part to Eady Marinda Mumford to be to them and their heirs forever.

"Last, I appoint my friend Thomas Hall my Executor to this my last will and testament made and witnessed this 5th day of May, A. D. 1864.

GREGORY THOMAS (SEAL)

"Witnesses present

G. L. SMITH
EDWARD BROWN
JERE. PEARSALL

"Personally appeared before John D. Southerland, Judge of Probate for Duplin County, Thomas Hall, who maketh oath according to law that he is the Executor named in the last will and Testament of Gregory Thomas deceased—That the real estate belonging to said deceased consists of about twelve hundred acres of land worth twelve hundred dollars, and that the personal estate is worth five hundred dollars, that the parties entitled to legacies under said will, are as follows, the heirs of Jane Cox, deceased, viz: Kedar G. Cox, William T. Cox, Harvey Cox, and Greensy Ann Cox, a minor living with her father in Onslow County; the heirs of John I. Thomas, deceased, residing in Duplin County, namely, Eda Smith, wife of John E. Smith, Joe Gregory Thomas, Mary Ruffin Thomas, *Marinda Thomas*, Beauregard Thomas and one or two other children of said



MARENDA ANNE THOMAS HUMPHREY
1856-1934

John I. Thomas, deceased, whose names are not known to this deponent, all of them except the wife of John E. Smith being minors without guardians; Rachel Ann Davis, wife of Anthony Davis of Lenoir County; Hannah Ashton Judge, wife of James E. Judge of Duplin County; Sarah Green Quinn, wife of Samuel Howard of Lenoir County; Eady Marinda Mumford wife of Joseph Mumford of Onslow County; Charles Gregory Thomas of Lenoir County; Nancy Mariah Thomas, wife of W. H. Morton of Duplin; Elizabeth C. Thomas, wife of John Williams of Lenoir County.

THOMAS HALL"

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 20th Mar. 1869.

J. D. SOUTHERLAND

Judge of Probate.

A True Copy

R. V. WELLS

C. S. C.

In the Craven County Court Minutes for January 1779, Asheton Humphreys was a witness on Hannah Asheton's will. One of the witnesses to the will of William Thomas, senior, whose wife was Hanna, was John Humphrey. One of the daughters of Gregory Thomas was named Hannah Ashton Judge. (See Asheton in Miscellaneous.)

Hannah Ashton (Thomas) Judge was born February 27, 1821 and died February 11, 1900. (Tombstone record from John W. Judge Cemetery at Chinquapin, North Carolina, about three and a half miles north on the Hallsville-Chinquapin Highway.)

Among old papers of John Hill Sanderson, Pink Hill, Duplin County, North Carolina (great-great-grandson of Lewis Brock), who married Kathleen Thomas, great-granddaughter of Dr. Gregory Thomas, the following statement was found:

"Mr. Lewis Brock

January 1838

To Gregory Thomas, Dr.

For attendance on Stephen Whaley, three visits.....\$5.00

Two vials medicine for self.....\$1.00

\$6.00"

Dr. Henry Ivey, much beloved physician of Goldsboro, and well known throughout North Carolina, stated that his family was much indebted to Dr. Gregory Thomas for knowledge which has come down to him through his father, Dr. John Ivey, the brother of Edith Ivey Thomas.

The Duplin County records show that Gregory Thomas owned much land and many negroes. In *Book 18*, page 166, can be found a deed of gift on June, 1844, of a negro woman and child to his daughter Rachel Ann Davis. In February, 1846, he also gave her a negro Simon, the witnesses being her brother, John Ivey Thomas and A. Maxwell.

Dr. Gregory Thomas, son of William Thomas, junior, and Celia Thomas, was born in 1773 and died in 1869. He married Edith Ivey, daughter of John Ivey. Dr. John Ivey, one of her brothers, studied under Dr. Gregory Thomas.

In the United States Census for 1860, Gregory Thomas is shown as being eighty-two years of age and possessing \$6000.00 in real estate and \$22,000.00 in personal property. In the same census, his son Charles Gregory Thomas, aged thirty-two, is listed with \$2500.00 in real estate and \$3850.00 in personal property; and his son John Ivey Thomas, aged forty-one, with \$600.00 in real estate and \$7000.00 in personal property. Sarah Green Thomas was then twenty-six years old. One of the daughters not included in that census was Rachel Ann, born June 15, 1820, and deceased on September 16, 1889. She married Anthony Davis, wealthy planter and Representative for Lenoir County in the State Legislature. Anthony Davis was born March 16, 1819, the son of James and Marendra Davis, and died November 18, 1894. (See dates on the monument erected to the memory of Anthony Davis and Rachel Ann Thomas Davis at their estate near Pink Hill, Lenoir County, North Carolina.)

John Ivey Thomas married Mary Susan Miller. (Family Bible and Census Records.) He was in Company C, of the Confederate Army, under Captain L. M. Stanford, 51st North Carolina Regiment, Clingman's Brigade, Hoke's Division. At the age of fifty-two, he was killed in the Battle of Cold Harbor, in Virginia, on May 31, 1864, and was buried on the battlefield.

John Ivey Thomas and Mary Susan Miller Thomas had eight children: Edith, Joseph Gregory, Ruffin, *Marendra Anne*, John, Rachel, Beauregard, and Galloway Thomas. All are now deceased except Beauregard Thomas, born August 16, 1861, and Galloway Thomas, born March 31, 1864, both successful farmers who with their large families reside near Hallsville, Duplin County, North Carolina.

The children of Beauregard Thomas and Ella Miller Thomas are Roland, Weils, Jasper, and Ray Thomas, Kathleen Thomas Sanderson, Lillian Thomas Mercer, Beulah Thomas Quinn, Irene Thomas Mercer, and May Thomas, deceased. (By a first marriage to William Whitfield Grady, Ella Miller Thomas has a son, John James Grady.)

The children of Galloway Thomas and Ida Miller Thomas are Clarence, and Bessie, deceased; and children by his second marriage to Margeanah Miller are Mattie, Woodrow, and Margaret, all deceased, Thurman, and Doris Thomas.

Edith Thomas married twice. By her first husband John E. Smith, she had sons, Jonas Smith of Statesboro, Georgia, and Edward Ivey Smith, who recently died in Duplin County, North Carolina. Her second marriage was with James Houston, descendant of Dr. William Houston, one of the first settlers of Sarecta, North Carolina. Their children, who live near Kenansville, North Carolina, are Ida Houston Thomas, Xavier Houston, and Chester Houston.

Among the sons of Joseph Gregory Thomas is Claude D. Thomas, merchant and farmer of Kenansville.

Lawton Miller, Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of Duplin County, is a son of Mary Ruffin and Richard Miller. The other children of Ruffin Thomas Miller are Emma, who lives near Kenansville, and Etta and Morton, both deceased.

John Thomas married Edith Jane (Sumner) Smith, widow, daughter of Andrew Jackson Sumner and Louisa Turner Whaley Sumner. Their only child, Daisy Lou Belle Thomas, after graduating from Beulaville High School, attended Meredith College and the summer schools of the University of North Carolina and Wake Forest. She holds an A. B. degree from Atlantic Christian College of Wilson, North Carolina. Since the death of her husband, Charlie Beasley Williams, she has taught at the Haw Branch School (branch of the Richlands High School), in Onslow County, North Carolina.

In *Book of Marriages* for Duplin County, North Carolina, 1875-1902, is a copy of the marriage certificate issued in Smith's Township on February 8, 1875, to Marenda Anne Thomas, aged 19, and George Franklin Humphrey, aged 22. The witnesses to the marriage, on February 11, 1875, were Hill Humphrey, A. J. Gresham, G. S. Smith, and John R. Miller. John Williams Humphrey, brother of George Franklin Humphrey, was the best man at the wedding and Mary Ruffin Thomas, sister of Marenda Anne, was the maid of honor.

The children of Marenda Anne Thomas and George Franklin Humphrey are: W. D. Humphrey, Thomas Humphrey, Blanche Humphrey Abee, and Rodolph Humphrey. (See Humphrey Family.)

Recorded in Book 37, page 323, in the Duplin County Records, at Kenansville, North Carolina, there is a deed of gift, February 27, 1884, from Mary S. Thomas of Duplin County, North Carolina, to Marenda A. Humphrey, wife of G. F. Humphrey of New Bern, North Carolina, for twenty-five acres of land in Smith's Township . . .

line of J. G. Thomas' fourth corner, . . . This deed was witnessed by John R. Miller and J. G. Thomas, and was registered on December 8, 1888.

The Humphrey lineage from the Thomas family of Duplin County, North Carolina, is:

William Thomas, born about 1694, died 1781. He married Hanna _____.

William Thomas, born about 1726, died after 1814. He married Celia _____.

Dr. Gregory Thomas, born 1773, died 1869. He married in 1805, Edith Ivey, born about 1780, died before 1850.

John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1864. He married, December 14, 1847, Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

(The following letter with reference to Marenda Anne Thomas Humphrey is from Edith Clayton Ervin (Mrs. Horace Kenan Ervin), a close friend for many years. A person of rare charm and cultivation, she also possesses the characteristics mentioned in her beautiful letter. BHA)

"Tampa, Florida
December 22, 1937.

"Dear Blanche:

Edwina stopped by before going on her Christmas vacation, and I was so pleased to see her. She told me how glad she was that your book is to be dedicated to her grandmother.

In turn I told her I hoped she would live up to the fine ideals her grandmother had instilled in her. My memories of her grandmother are happy and stimulating. I remember her as a woman of unusual common sense and self-control and as an excellent housekeeper. She was always a good neighbor and loyal friend, and hospitality was second nature to her.

She was endowed with a splendid mind and she kept in constant touch with the happenings of the world. As a sincere Christian, she

put first things first in her life, courageously and unostentatiously upholding whatever made for righteousness. Her firm character and forceful personality were the outgrowth of her unwavering spiritual convictions. It was, indeed, a pleasure to have her as a neighbor and friend.

I am looking forward with interest to a copy of your book.

With love from the family and best wishes for a happy Christmas season, I am

Your friend,

Edith Clayton Ervin."

SOME OTHER LINES OF THE THOMAS FAMILY

Rachel, daughter of William Thomas who died in 1781, married Benjamin Rhodes. They were the parents of General Joseph Thomas Rhodes and Celia Rhodes. Celia Rhodes married John Miller, and their son was John Roads Miller, father of Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller. Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller was the father of Mary Susan Miller Thomas, who was mother of Marenda Anne Thomas Humphrey.

Edith Marenda Thomas, daughter of Dr. Gregory Thomas, married Joseph Mumford, of Onslow County, a descendant of Joseph Mumford, ward of William Williams, William Maner, and John Cochrane, who as guardians gave bond for 2000 pounds with John Williams as security. Dorcas Mumford, of the same family in Onslow County, married Major James Gillespie, who was a member of the North Carolina House of Commons, 1779-84, and a member of the State Senate, 1785-92. He died in 1805, a representative in United States Congress. Their daughter Mildred Gillespie married Thomas Routledge, son of Colonel Thomas Routledge and Catherine, his wife, who was the widow of Edward Pearsall.

Mary Jane Thomas, daughter of Dr. Gregory Thomas, married Harvey Cox, senior, son of Cader Cox. (Cader Cox was the brother of Lott Cox and sister Greensy Ann Cox who married William Mills, a brother of Uzza Mills. Greensy Ann and William Mills moved to Texas. They had John, Uzza, and Emma Mills. Lott Cox married Susan Ervin, daughter of Edward Ervin, senior, and had Edward and Starkey Cox.) Harvey Cox, senior and Jane Thomas, daughter of Dr. Gregory Thomas, were the parents of: (1) Dr. Cader Cox, who married Susan Humphrey, sister of George Franklin Humphrey; (2) William Thomas Cox; (3) James Harvey Cox; (4) Lott Cox; and (5) Greensy Ann Cox, who married Whitehead D. Humphrey III, brother of George Franklin Humphrey. (Harvey Cox, senior

married (second) Mary Jane Gregory and had a son, Charles Gregory Cox.) James Harvey Cox, junior, married Emma Frazel, daughter of Jerome Bonaparte Frazel and Athalia Barry, Jerome Bonaparte Frazel being the son of Samuel Frazel and Rebecca Johnston Sylvester Frazel, widow of Nathan Sylvester II of North Carolina. Athalia Barry Frazel was the daughter of Bryan Buckner Barry. [Cox data were taken from records of Cader Gregory Cox (son of James Harvey Cox, junior) who is a member of the faculty of the North Carolina Institute for the Blind at Raleigh.]

Sources of Data :

1. Lawrence Buckley Thomas, D. D., *The Thomas Book*, 1896.
2. *Ibid.*
3. *Ibid.*
4. Green, *Culpeper County, Virginia*, page 155: *The Thomas Family* by Mary Daumia Micou.
5. Isle of Wight Court House, *Records of Wills and Deeds*, Volume 1 (1662-1715), page 104.
6. *Bertie County Court House Records*, North Carolina, *Book A*, page 2.
7. *Isle of Wight Court House Records*, Virginia, *The Great Book* (1715-1724), page 724.
8. *Bertie County Court House Records*, North Carolina, *Book 2*, page 474.
9. Property of Blanche Adams Chapman, Smithfield, Virginia, whose children are descendants of William Thomas through Phillip.
10. *Isle of Wight County Court House Records*, Virginia, *Will and Deed Book 2*, page 456.
11. *Bertie County Court House Records*, North Carolina, *Book B*, page 95.
12. *North Carolina Wills, 1663-1789*, Volume XVII and S. S. 354, Folio 38, Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina.
13. *State Records of North Carolina*.
14. Duplin County Register, *Book 1*, page 21, Kenansville, North Carolina.
15. *Land Grant Book 23*, page 164, Raleigh.
16. *Ibid.*, *Book 23*, page 164.
17. *Ibid.*, *Book 73*, page 154.
18. *Ibid.*, *Book 55*, page 215.
19. Sampson County Court House Records, North Carolina, *Book 1*, page 17.
20. *Duplin County Court Minutes* for 1802, Historical Commission.

CHAPTER XVIII

BENJAMIN RHODES OF DUPLIN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, IN COLONIAL MILITIA

Members of the Rhodes family, spelled Roads, Rhoads, Rhodes, Rodes, were early settlers on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. One Benjamin Rhoads made his will in Surry County, Virginia.¹ Later residents bearing the name had many transactions of property in Craven, Lenoir, Onslow, and Duplin Counties.

In Captain John Sampson's Company of Duplin County soldiers in Colonial Militia was *Benjamin Roads*, listed as Number 75. He served on an expedition to Wilmington during the Spanish Alarm in September, 1748.² "The family lived in the Limestone section of Duplin County and were people of considerable means and learning."³

Benjamin Rhodes married Rachel Thomas, daughter of William Thomas, senior. His will appears in *Book I*, pages 416-418, of the Duplin County records at Kenansville:

"In the name of God, Amen, I, Benjamin Rhodes of the County of Duplin and State of North Carolina being aged and infirm calling to mind the mortality of men do whilst in perfect mind and memory make and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form as follows—First and principally I bequeath my soul to the hand of Almighty God who gave it with a reliance on my Lord Jesus Christ for Remission of my sins and my body I submit to the dust from whence it came to be buried in a Christian-like manner at the discretion of my surviving friends.

"Item 2—I leave to my beloved wife Rachel Rhodes one negro woman named Rose one negro boy named Daniel and one negro girl named Charlotte and all my household furniture not otherwise herein given also my stock of horses, hogs, cattle, sheep, and poultry, likewise my plantation tools during her natural Life and in case necessity should require absolutely for her as her family's support to sell any of the above mentioned property I give so much thereof to be sold for that purpose as may be sufficient for that purpose at the discretion of my executor hereafter named or herself in case of his Death.

"Item—I leave the use of my plantation and benefit thereof whereon I now live containing by estimation 150 acres also my negro man Peter and boys George and Frank during her natural life.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my son Joseph T. Rhodes my negro boy George after the death of his mother to him his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my son Jacob Rhodes my negro man Peter after the death of his mother to him his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy Powell my negro man Mingo to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my son John F. Rhodes the land and Plantation whereon I now live after the decease of his mother (containing by estimation 150 acres) to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my grandson John Brock one Tract of land lying on the north side of Limestone opposite and above Waller's Mill except a part of that survey sold to Samuel Whaley (which survey contains in the whole by estimation 150 acres) to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item—I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Elizabeth Miller my negro boy named Frank after the death of my wife to her, her heirs and assigns forever, likewise the bed, bedstead and furniture whereon I lie.

"Item—I give and bequeath my negro girl Charlotte and boy Daniel and all the remaining part of my Estate after the death of my wife Rachel Rhodes to be equally divided by sale or otherwise to my son Joseph T. Rhodes and Daughter Rachel Newkirk and Nancy Powell also my granddaughter Mary Brice and Jean Brice daughters of my daughter Massey Brice, deceased, the part I leave to my said granddaughters to be kept in the care of my executor hereafter named until they become of the age of twenty-one or are married and in case either of them die without issue the one living or surviving to inherit her share by this my will and in case both die without issue their legacy to revert to my said sons Joseph T. Rhodes and Jacob Rhodes and Daughters Rachel Newkirk and Nancy Powell.

"Lastly—I constitute and appoint my son Joseph Thomas Rhodes Executor to this my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal the sixteenth day of January in the year of our Lord 1804.

| | |
|---|-----------------------|
| "Signed, Sealed, pronounced and declared in presence of | |
| Nathan Waller | Benjamin Rhodes, Seal |
| James T. Rhodes | |

"State of North Carolina
Duplin County

October Term 1805.

Will proved by the oath of Nathan Waller and James T. Rhodes the subscribing witnesses and at the same time Joseph Thomas Rhodes Executor qualified as such."

"General Joseph Thomas Rhodes, one of the several children of Rachel Thomas, daughter of William Thomas, senior, and Benjamin Rhodes, was born in the year 1754 . . .

"General Rhodes was a staunch American patriot and entered the Revolutionary War as a Lieutenant in the Eighth North Carolina Regiment of the Continental (regular) Army. The next year, 1777, he was a Captain in the Tenth Regiment of the regular army. He was a brave soldier and strongly devoted to the cause. Special mention has been made of his bravery and that of a company of Duplin soldiers in the battle of Eutaw Springs, South Carolina. They were assigned to an important and dangerous point in the line of action and captured several field pieces. After long and hard fighting they were able to save only one piece, the others being recaptured by superior numbers in the British line. The company suffered severely. Many of the men were killed or wounded and only three of the number were untouched. It has been said that Eutaw Springs was the hardest fought battle of the war for the number of soldiers involved. Soon after the war General Rhodes received grants from the state for large tracts of land on Limestone and Muddy Creeks and it is thought that they were for military services. He became actively interested in the civic affairs of his county and was elected and served as a member of the State House of Commons for most of the time from 1785 to 1796 when he became a member of the State Senate and served in that capacity, with few intermissions, until the year 1809. At various times, when not a member of the House or Senate, he served his County as Chairman of the County Court and was an able presiding officer. Altogether, he was in public service for a period of about thirty years. During his last years he was known as General Rhodes and it is thought that the title was earned in the State militia service.

"The other children of Rachel (Thomas) and Benjamin Rhodes were: (1) Jacob Rhodes who located in Robeson County and was a county official for some years. (2) John Felix Rhodes, who married Dorothy Houston on January 19, 1797, and they have numerous descendants now living in Duplin County. (3) Mary Rhodes, who married John Brice on October 17, 1796. (4) Rachel Rhodes, who married Abraham Newkirk. (5) *Celia Rhodes*, who married John Miller on February 26, 1782. (6) Nancy Rhodes, who married a Powell. (7) Sarah Rhodes, who married Stephen Brock.

"General Joseph Thomas Rhodes' wife was Mary Williams. They left a son James Thomas Rhodes who was given a large plantation on Goshen and Bear Swamp in the Faison section where he located. He married on September 20, 1803, Polly Farrior, daughter of John Farrior of Limestone, and their children were: (1) Joseph T. Rhodes

who gave the site for old Belmont Masonic Lodge and served as a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1861. He was a student at the University of North Carolina in 1826. He married Sarah Maria Faison. He was a member of the Legislature 1828-30. (2) Martha Rhodes, who married John Shine. (3) Ann Rhodes (4) Mary Rhodes (5) John F. Rhodes who married Temperance Farrior.

"General Rhodes died on May 23, 1820, aged 66, after a long and busy career. Interment was on his home plantation near Beulaville." ⁴

Joseph Thomas Rhodes was commissioned lieutenant in the 8th North Carolina Regiment, Continental Line, November 28, 1776, and Captain in the 10th Regiment, August 1, 1777. He was a member of the House of Commons (North Carolina), 1785, 1786, 1787, 1791, 1793, 1794, and member of Senate (North Carolina), 1796, 1797, 1798, 1805, 1806, 1808, 1809. See Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. X, p. 943; Vol. XV, p. 786; Vol. XVI, p. 1150; Vol. XVII, p. 1049.

North Carolina State Records, Index Vol. 29: Vol. 16, p. 609—Rank; Vol. 17—In Assembly—pp. 264, 293, 304, 354, 359, 364, 365, 366, 368, 387, 391, 394, 395, 406, 424; Vol. 18, Com'r on Cert., p. 451, p. 486, officers; on Com. of Assembly, pp. 46, 64, 66, 78, 276, 293, 294, 296, 309; 226, 228, 257, 284, 297, 311, 317, 338, 344, 345, 346, 360, 361, 376, 389, 399, 412, 428, 443, 468, 469, 471. Vol. 20, pp. 119, 121, 127, 146, 149, 167, 180, 229, 239, 275, 285, 287, 288, 306, 330, 333, 337. Vol. 22, p. 1049, Continental Captain.

The Humphrey lineage through the Rhodes family of Duplin County is as follows:

Benjamin Rhodes, born about 1720, died 1801. He married Rachel Thomas, born about 1730, died after 1801.

Celia Rhodes, born about 1758, died about 1795. She married, February 26, 1782, John Miller, born about 1756, died 1816.

John Roads Miller, born about 1780, died after 1817. He married, 1808, Mary Kinnear, born 1788, died after 1812.

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858. He married, April 1, 1830, Mary (Polly) Mercer, born about 1810, died 1831.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1862.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Sources of Data :

1. Book 12, page 219, 1783-92, Wills, Surry County, Virginia.
2. List of Captain Sampson's Company in Duplin County Register.
3. A. T. Outlaw, Register of Deeds, Duplin County, North Carolina, *Our Yesterdays*, published by the Duplin Times, Kenansville.
4. *Ibid.*

CHAPTER XIX

JOHN MILLER, ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NORTH CAROLINA

In Colonial times Germans left their homes in the Old World for homes in the New World. Religious persecution and political oppression drove thousands of them to Pennsylvania where William Penn had invited people of every creed; and this section was the central point of emigration from France, Switzerland, and Germany from 1682-1776. Queen Anne of England also extended an invitation to these people; and in 1708 and 1709, thirty-three thousand of them left their homes on the Rhine for London.¹

In the fall of 1709, six hundred fifty Palatines under the auspices of Christian de Graffenreid and Ludwig Mitchell were transported to North Carolina. The 10,000 acres which had been laid off on the Neuse and Cape Fear rivers for these colonists were later mortgaged to Thomas Pollock for 800 pounds sterling, and in time passed to his heirs, who on February 16, 1716, offered to return the acreage to the colonists for the debt. By that time the Palatines, who were industrious and thrifty, had acquired property, but many of them had become dissatisfied with the treatment accorded them, so they petitioned the king, who indemnified them in a measure by a grant of another 10,000 acres free from quit rents for ten years. For this reason, many of the families originally in Craven County took up grants in the area afterward laid out as New Hanover, Duplin, Sampson, Onslow, Dobbs, and Lenoir Counties.²

Many of the early settlers of Duplin County, North Carolina, were people from Eastern Shore, Virginia, who migrated through Bertie and Craven to other counties in North Carolina. The names John Miller and Richard Miller are familiar ones in the records of Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, Virginia, and they were often connected with the names of other families, including Thomas, Humphrey, Rhodes, and King, once seated there, but later settled in Duplin and Onslow Counties.

One James Miller was a passenger to Virginia on the "Plaine Joan," with Richard Buckam, Master, on May 15, 1635. One John Miller of Elizabeth City County, Virginia, according to *Virginia County Records*, made his will on February 4, 1688, in which he mentioned sons James and John and made his daughter Margaret, executrix. This will was proved on November 18, 1689.

Among the early settlers of Duplin County, besides those who had come from Virginia, were many Palatines from Pennsylvania and Craven County, North Carolina, as well as the Presbyterians from Ireland who came to the upper part of New Hanover County in the year 1736 under the patronage of Henry McCulloch. Under a Captain Urie, McCulloch transported one hundred ninety-five persons, including forty-two of the Swiss of South Carolina.³

One of the free passengers who came with Captain Urie was William McRee, senior, a well-to-do man living at Goshen Settlement. At his house, in the year 1749, Duplin County was formed from New Hanover, and the first county court was held there. Two of his sons, William and Robert, were, respectively, sheriff and clerk of the court. This McRee home was sold to Captain George Miller in 1755. Within a few years, the Sarecta and Goshen settlements were outgrown by the Grove settlement, which then became the center of religious activity.⁴

One George Miller, son of Phillip Miller, was the grandson of Captain Jacob Miller of Craven County. One George Miller married Margaret McCulloch, daughter of Henry McCulloch. Also, in will dated September, 1766, Sarah Miller, widow of Richard Miller, late of Duplin County, carpenter, "being willing to leave harmony among my children" wished her sons, George and Anthony Miller, to share property equally after debts and funeral expenses were paid. This was signed in the presence of William Houston, Benjamin Rhodes, and Ned Worley. (Book A, page 317, Duplin County Court House, Kenansville.)

In his book *Early Palatine Emigration*, Walter Allen Knittle, Ph. D., College of New York, presents interesting data on this subject; and on page 245, gives a list as of May 3, 1709, of the First Party of Palatines in London. Among the number appear "John Jacob Mueller, wife, six sons, one daughter."

The *New York Genealogical and Biographical Records*, in Chapter XL, page 53, shows: "In England in 1709: John Jacob Mueller, age 42, wife, sons, 13, 12, 10, daughter 15, Reformed Church."

A chart of the Jacob Miller family of Craven County, made by Mr. Austin Miller, City Attorney, Jacksonville, Florida, names Jacob Miller and wife, Katrine, with sons Jacob, Phillip, and John Letcher, and daughters Sevil and Catherine.

At the North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, in Reference and New Action Docket of New Hanover County, North Carolina (1756-1758), is "New Actions Returnable November Court 1757—Thomas Rutledge vs. Jacob Miller." "Actions referred to February Court, 1758." In New Hanover County, North Carolina, 1759,

No. 6 on the Grand Jury was Jacob Miller, who was also No. 8 on the jury for 1764, and No. 4 on jury in the March Court, 1767. In the Quarter Sessions, Wilmington, New Hanover County, September 4, 1764, is found "Alexander Ross vs. Jacob Miller."

It is known that Phillip Miller, son of Jacob Miller, Palatine, Craven County, had a son Jacob. It is thought that he is the Jacob Miller who had many deeds recorded in Craven County, a few as follows: one found in *Book 7*, page 130, dated August 12, 1752; one in *Book 2*, page 123, dated December 25, 1760; another in *Book 2*, page 527, dated July 29, 1764; and others, dated 1767, 1768, and 1772. These speak of him as of Craven County at the same time that the other Jacob Miller is shown as a citizen of New Hanover County. Then in *Book 20*, page 106, Craven County, is seen: "I, Jacob Miller, now of Granville (Greenville) County, South Carolina, . . . October, 1772."

The Palatines were chosen as emigrants from the Old World to the New because of their health, industry, thrift, and knowledge of a vocation. Many, therefore, were craftsmen.

Jacob Miller of Wilmington, New Hanover County, in a lease dated February 4, 1760, called himself a "sadler." In *Book D*, page 478, of the New Hanover Records, he leased to William Purviance "a tenement situate lying and being in Wilmington being the corner tenement of the said Jacob Miller's brick house on Front and Market Streets for the term of seven years . . . for a yearly rent of 30 pounds on the 10th of February annually, and William Purviance agrees that he shall put the said tenement and premises in good and tenantable repair and shall also at his expense maintain and keep together all Davis locks keys shelves and other things fixed . . . and shall peaceably surrender unto the said Jacob Miller his heirs. . . ."

There is an indenture 26th of April in the year 1769 between Jacob Miller of New Hanover, of the one part, and Richard Bradley of Wilmington, merchant, for 350 pounds. This in in *Book E*, page 55.

On the same date, there is another indenture recorded from Jacob Miller of New Hanover County to John Quince of Wilmington, merchant. This was recorded in *Book E*, page 56, of the New Hanover County Records, Wilmington, North Carolina.

Many of the early deeds and wills of New Hanover County were burned or otherwise destroyed in the wars. Legal records, therefore, are fragmentary. But this Jacob Miller of New Hanover County was, apparently, the son of Jacob Miller, the Palatine of Craven County, and the father of *John Miller* of New Hanover and Duplin Counties.

For information on Jacob Miller I, see preceding chapter on "Jacob Miller, Palatine in New Bern, North Carolina, 1709."

In the Sampson County Records, at Clinton, North Carolina, is an indenture from John Miller, senior, to William Mills, senior, for 200 acres of land in Duplin County. This tract, originally of 400 acres, was granted to John Miller on November 20, 1744, by Governor Gabriel Johnston, and 200 acres of it were sold for 35 pounds by deed of August 10, 1767. The witnesses to the transfer were Joseph Williams, Thomas Mills, and Lewis Perry.

John Miller of Grove Swamp in Duplin County, North Carolina, sold to John Carrel for a consideration of 55 pounds a tract of land containing 200 acres, patented 1749, on the lower side of Mr. McCulloch's land on a branch of Blackmoor. The deed was dated on February, 1762 and witnessed by Cornelius Taylor and Thomas Carrel.

Duplin County, North Carolina, First Soldiers, taken from the State Records of North Carolina: "Captain Sampson's Company were men who lived in upper New Hanover from which Duplin County was formed in 1749." "A List of men who attended upon the alarm at Wilmington, the 4th of September, 1748, belonging to Captain John Sampson's Companie were: No. 4, John Miller, sergeant; No. 6, Henry Hollingsworth, sergeant; No. 24, Anthony Williams; No. 29, George Miller; No. 35, William Thomas; No. 45, William Armstrong; No. 75, Benjamin Roads; No. 76, Henry Roads; No. 83, Jacob Boney; and No. 97, Thomas Roads." There were 104 men in the company.

"Duplin County First Militia Returns 1754-1755, Richard Miller, Ensign, Duplin Troops of Horse—Militia Returns 1754-1756—North Carolina—A List of Troops, viz: (40 names listed)—Frederick Gregg, Capt., John Dickson, Lieut., Samuel McRee, Corporal; Quartermasters—John Miller, Thomas Kenan, George Miller, Anthony Miller; Richard Miller. The above is a True Copy of Enlisting paper, Freder'k Gregg, Captain. No arms or ammunition belonging to His Majesty's Stores are in this Troop."⁵

The Bicentennial Celebration of Grove Presbyterian Church, Kenansville, Duplin County, North Carolina, Sunday, November 29, 1936, by the Hon. Albert T. Outlaw, Register of Deeds for Duplin County, Section I and II states:⁶

"This church is not the successor of some other church of another name but is the original Presbyterian Church in Duplin County, North Carolina. It has been referred to as the first Presbyterian church in the state. The evidence seems to show that the settlers were religious

and held meetings of public worship for many years without a pastor. During the year 1756, the Rev. Hugh McAden of Pennsylvania made a missionary tour of the state and kept a journal of his travels. He entered the county in March of that year and was cordially received. His short stay was in the homes of Jeremiah Holden, John Dickson, *John Miller*, and Charles Gavin."

"On Thursday, March 18, 1756, he drove twenty miles and stopped at Jeremiah Holden's. This was the first entry into Duplin County. Mr. Holden lived on Maxwell on a tract of land of 240 acres on the north side of Maxwell Swamp, patented by him on February 3, 1754. Mr. McAden left Mr. Holden's next morning and drove about three miles to the home of Colonel John Dickson where he preached on Sunday, March 21st to a considerable congregation, most of whom were Irish. He said: 'The people being very desirous to join the Welsh tract in putting in a call for me, and many of their best friends being away on business, they insisted so strongly upon me that I was forced to consent to stay with them another day.' Colonel Dickson lived on Elder, a branch of Maxwell, a place described as follows: 238 acres on Maxwell and Elder, including the house, field and fences, made by the said John Dickson, dated December 15, 1759. Colonel Dickson at this time was Clerk of the Court and Register of Deeds and had several times been a member of the Colonial Assembly; he was born in Ireland about 1704 and died in Duplin December 25, 1774. On Tuesday, March 22, 1756, Mr. McAden, in company with Colonel Dickson, Jeremiah Holden, and several more, visited Mr. Charles Gavin, a vestryman of the Parish in the Goshen settlement, spent the night with him and Mr. McAden preached the next day. They all returned to Colonel Dickson's. On the next Sabbath, being the 28th of March, 1756, he preached at *John Miller's* on Maxwell about two miles from Dickson's, and about five miles from Kenansville. He said: 'The people all seemed very hearty in giving me a call and making proper support for me.' On the next day he started homeward and spent another night with Mr. Gavin in Goshen Settlement. From there he proceeded northward, which ended his missionary tour of Duplin County."

"It is perfectly clear that Jeremiah Holden, John Dickson, Charles Gavin, and John Miller were very much concerned about religious matters, and all of them probably left a large influence for good in the county. It is well known that many of their descendants have been strong and active church workers."

"In compliance with the calls that had been made upon him, Mr. McAden came back to North Carolina about 1757, according to the tombstone record, and became the first pastor to make his home



MARY SUSAN MILLER THOMAS
1831-1898

among the people of the Grove. His land was purchased from Mr. McCulloch. He lived near the old Meeting House and the burial ground of the church, which is now known as Routledge Cemetery. The road passing the old place was at that time sometimes called the Old Presbyterian Road by which many of the non-conformists from New Castle County, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Delaware, South Carolina, and elsewhere came into this section and were known as Scotch-Irish Presbyterians."

At the Land Grant Office in Raleigh, North Carolina, are these grants:

John Miller, No. 626, Duplin County, 300 acres, issued 19th April, 1763, north side of Grove Swamp.⁷

John Miller, No. 780, Duplin County, 15 acres, issued 21st April, 1764, south side of Kerrs Branch.⁸

John Miller, No. 941, Duplin County, 150 acres, issued 21st of April, 1764, south side of Kerrs Branch.⁹

According to the Duplin County Register, page 446, John Miller, on February 13, 1764, sold a negro to Edward Matchett.

On August 10, 1767, John Miller sold 200 acres on Grove Swamp to William Mills, as noted before, in Book I, page 273, Sampson County. On December 18, 1769, John Miller of Carteret County, North Carolina, in consideration of eighty pounds paid by Anthony Miller of Duplin County, North Carolina, sold land in Duplin on the south side of Kerrs (Cars) Branch between that and Golden Grove Swamp at William Routledge's line, thence along said line to a pine near William Routledge's Mill Dam, containing 350 acres of land, both granted and bargained.

Also in the Sampson County Records, *Book 4*, page 233, there is an indenture on August 23, 1768 between John Miller, junior, of the county of Onslow, Blacksmith, one part, and William Routledge of the county of Duplin, the other part. The consideration was 40 pounds for 100 acres of land, patented by John Miller, on the north side of Grove Swamp below the Bridge east . . . across Smith's Branch. This transfer was witnessed by N. F. Atkins and Joel Parish, and it was registered on April 24, 1770, in Duplin County, North Carolina.

At the Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina, in Secretary of State Number 312 file, Dobbs County, for 1772, there is:

"Account of Letters of Administration, July 10, 1772. Elizabeth Miller, Executrix, John Miller Estate, July Court 1772."

In New Hanover County, North Carolina, *Book I*, page 34, is this deed of gift from Elizabeth Miller to her children:

"I, Elizabeth Miller, of Dobbs County, State of North Carolina, in consideration of love and affection for my beloved children, John

Miller, *Richard Miller*, Ann Miller, Jean Miller, and Sarah Miller, the children of my deceased husband John Miller, and for divers good causes, give unto said children my right and title and interest of . . . and to all goods, chattels, and estates, real and personal, mentioned and specified in inventory bearing even date. November 18, 1773. Elizabeth Miller.

Witnesses: Zenas Parker and Philemon Noble."

Inventory November 1773

"Plantation I now live on, 2 beds, 2 rugs, 3 sheets, 2 bolsters, 1 blanket, 2 bedsteads, 2 cords, 9 silver spoons, 1 pair silver clasps, 1 negro girl, Sarah, 3 Oxen, iron kettle, 10 spoons, 2 iron pots, 4 arm chairs, 1 hand mill, 1 pewter basin, 6 pewter plates, 1 trunk, 1 gray mare, 1 Black Walnut Table, 1 Pine Table, 1 Tea Kettle, 1 Butter Pot, . . . Dated November 1773."

For a consideration of 275 pounds Richard Miller of Lenoir (Dobbs) County, North Carolina, sold 340 acres of land in Lenoir County south of Southwest Creek to Stephen Herring of Lenoir (Dobbs) County. This tract of land was patented to B. John Tilman of Lenoir on January 3, 1764 and conveyed to John Miller by deed, and by the said John Miller, deceased, to his son Richard Miller by will, and said tract runs to the centre of three maples, to Stephen Herring's corner, also to said Herring and John Parker corner, then with said Parker line, and then a direct line to beginning, as by patent to Richard Miller, February 21, 1805. This was registered March 4, 1807.

Richard Miller, son of John and Elizabeth Miller:

Richard Miller of New Hanover County, North Carolina, for a consideration of 40 pounds, sold on January 18, 1772, to John Neil a tract of 200 acres of land in Duplin County on the west side of the Northeast Branch of Cape Fear River, beginning a little below Sarecta . . . to Dark Swamp. The witnesses were Charles Ward and John Matchett.¹⁰

Richard Miller of New Hanover County sold to Borthiet Gillespie 332 acres of land in Duplin County on the west side of the Northeast Branch of Cape Fear River, beginning at Dark Swamp . . . according to a patent to Richard Miller of 400 acres in 1750, 200 acres of patent and 82 acres bought from George and Anthony Miller in 1768, and 50 acres December, 1769, from Benjamin Folian, dated January 16, 1772.

Richard Miller, Seal

The witnesses were Charles Ward and John Swinson.¹¹

Richard Miller, Duplin County, had grant No. 5 of 400 acres on the west side of the Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River, issued October 1, 1750. (Book 5, page 406, State Land Grant Office.) Richard Miller, No. 98, had a grant of 400 acres of land in Duplin County on the west side of the Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River, issued October 1, 1750.¹²

New Hanover Court Minutes, 1771-1779, at North Carolina Historical Commission show the following:

"Richard Miller on Jury 1771 . . . Deed from Thomas Hutchings to Richard Miller . . . Deed from Richard Miller to Joel Parrish . . . Richard Miller and William Gregory on Jury 1773 . . ."

In Book 9, page 69, New Hanover County Records, there is an indenture on January 17, 1771, between Peter Lamb of New Hanover and Richard Miller of the same county; for a consideration of 50 pounds paid by Richard Miller, he purchased 100 acres of land, which was a part of a 640-acre tract.

This deed of gift from father to son is interesting:

"I, Richard Miller, of New Hanover County, North Carolina, for divers good causes, the love and affection I do have and in consideration of a silver watch to me paid by my son, *John Miller*, I assign to him a parcel of land situated on the east side of Long Creek whereon I live, together with all houses, orchards and gardens, and fences, woodland and cleared land, and after my death and wife Catherine all other rights and privileges to said land belonging to said John Miller. . . .

Richard Miller, Seal." ¹³

The witnesses were Joseph Thomas Rhodes and James Rhodes. The deed was proved by the oath of Jacob Rhodes on July 25, 1789.

Catherine Miller of New Hanover County, North Carolina, appointed on March 23, 1799, John Miller of New Hanover and Charles Gause of Brunswick County, North Carolina, lawful attorneys for her deceased husband, Richard Miller.¹⁴ Catherine Miller, for 55 Spanish dollars, sold property left by her husband Richard Miller.¹⁵ Richard Miller, junior, sold 200 acres of land to Charles G. Miller, New Hanover, for \$200 on January 10, 1824.¹⁶ James Miller gave to brother Charles G. Miller all his lands and negroes for love and affection, April 2, 1821.¹⁷

John Miller, son of Richard and Catherine Miller:

John Miller had grant No. 5 for 125 acres of land in New Hanover County, on the east side of Long Creek, April 30, 1780. Richard Caswell was then governor. (New Hanover County Grants, page 247.)

Among the constables appointed at the January Term of Court, 1782, was John Miller for Long Creek, New Hanover County, North Carolina.

There was an indenture on December 22, 1785, between Richard Miller and John Miller for a consideration of 100 pounds, for 164 acres of land, in Long Creek, being a part of the Portevit Grant of 1737.¹⁸ Long Creek is still known by this name and is now situated in Pender County, about nine miles from Burgaw, North Carolina.

Another interesting transaction is this indenture of August 14, 1791, between Nathan Bird and Ester Bird, his wife, and John Miller "for good causes and a consideration of 40 pounds," paid by John Miller, for 100 acres of land on the east side of Long Creek, being part of 640 acres granted 1737 to Portevit, and from Portevit transferred to Thomas Hutchings, and by him sold to Richard Miller, and by him deeded to N. Bird, and from him to John Miller, son of Richard Miller, who conveyed same to Nathan Bird. This was signed by Nathan Byrd and Ester Byrd, and was witnessed by Joseph Parrish and William Houston.¹⁹

John Miller's Will

"I, John Miller, of the county of New Hanover, state of North Carolina, . . . wish all just debts to be paid. . . . Lend to my beloved wife, Jane Miller, the plantation whereon I now live, . . . stock of cattle and horses and hogs, household furniture . . . tools . . . negroes. . . . To son, *John Miller*, a piece of land beginning on Long Creek at the upper side of Big Island to the main road, to 150-acre corner, then to Roger Larkins, then along his line and mine to the middle of Long Creek. Tom, the use of the plantation until New Year's day; after that he is to be hired out yearly for the benefit of my first wife's children.

"Tom was delivered to me by Mr. Benjamin Rhodes, my father-in-law, his hand handed unto mine as my part of the estate in the presence of Joseph Thomas Rhodes, Esq., his son, the aforesaid negro Tom to be hired out until my daughter, Elizabeth Miller, comes of age and then to divide or exchange for young negroes between my four children: Mary, *John Roads Miller*, Ann, and Elizabeth Miller. What I lent my wife, I desire to be equally divided between my four sons: Richard, James, Charles Gause, and Thomas Jefferson Miller.

"I empower my executors to sell one hundred and fifty acres of land near the mouth of Moore's Creek and the money thence arising I desire may be laid out in the schooling of my children.

"After the death of my wife, Jane Miller, I desire my land that I live on and the plantation my father lived on may be equally divided

between my four sons: Richard, James, Charles Gause, and Thomas Jefferson Miller.

"I bequeath to my three daughters, Mary, Ann, and Elizabeth Miller the remainder of the land on Long Creek on each side joining the land that I gave my son John Roads Miller, to be equally divided among them.

"I appoint my wife my executor and executrix to this my last will and testament, hereby disannulling and making void all other wills and bequests. . . . In witness hereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 20th of April 1801.

Signed

John Miller (Seal)

Sweet Bond and Margaret Larkins, Witnesses

Proved in August Term of Court 1816 by the oath of Sweeting Bond, one of the subscribing witnesses. Thomas F. David, Clerk." ²⁰

John Roads Miller was sergeant in the War of 1812 in Captain John E. Hussey's Company, 3rd Regiment (Moore's) North Carolina Militia, Duplin County. He was No. 88 in Muster Roll of Soldiers, page 95, detached from the militia of North Carolina. (Published Resolutions of General Assembly January 28, 1851 by the Division Adjutant General.)

John Roads Miller, son of John Miller and Celia Roads Miller:

John Miller married (first) Celia Roads on February 26, 1782. She was the daughter of Benjamin Roads and Rachel Thomas, daughter of William Thomas I.

John Miller and John R. Miller, sold to James Kennedy, on January 20, 1814, 303 acres of land on the east side of Long Creek and the south side of Bear Branch, for a consideration of \$200.00, paid by James Kennedy. This indenture was signed by John Miller and John R. Miller. The witnesses were J. Parrish and John C. Larkins. The deed was registered August 11, 1815.²¹

In the records at Kenansville, North Carolina, John Miller is shown on the Duplin County Tax List for 1817 as having \$500.00 in personal property and 350 acres of land.

This Marriage Contract between John Roads Miller and Mary Kinnear is particularly interesting:

"Know all persons by these presents that I, John R. Miller, of New Hanover County, North Carolina, being about to join in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony with a certain wife, Mary Kinnear, also of the State and County mentioned, do therefore for the love and affection which I have for said Mary and also for her advancement and maintenance do hereby make over, settle and secure unto her all

and every part of such property as she may now have or may hereafter acquire to be forever free and clear unto her, the said Mary, at her sole disposal.

Witnesses: Joel Parrish
Samuel Bloodworth.

Signed August 23, 1808,
John R. Miller

Registered December 16, 1808." ²²

John Roads Miller and Mary Kinnear Miller were the parents of Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller and Susan Jane Miller—and possibly of Kenan Miller. After the death of his parents, Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller lived with his aunt, Elizabeth Miller (daughter of John Miller), who married John Boustick on October 19, 1811. Susan Miller married William Humphrey on February 1, 1833, and Richard Miller signed the marriage bond. She resided in Onslow County after her marriage. (Duplin County Marriage Bonds and Deeds, and statements of Mrs. Martillie Mercer.)

John Miller (grandfather of Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller and Susan Jane Miller), a resident of New Hanover County, North Carolina, made a deed of gift to them of land in Duplin County, North Carolina, where they later established their residence.

Indenture, made December 10, 1813, between Thomas Kennedy of Duplin County, North Carolina, and John Miller, senior, for his grandson, *Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller* of the State of North Carolina and County of New Hanover, 100 pounds consideration, land on the west side of Limestone Creek, beginning at a Cypress and Gum . . . on a run of Limestone Creek . . . said Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, a minor.

Thomas Canady, Seal

The witnesses were B. Farrior and Willis Bishop. The deed was registered July Term, 1815.²³

Indenture on December 10, 1813, between Thomas Kenedy of Duplin County, North Carolina, and John Miller, senior, of County of New Hanover, North Carolina, to granddaughter, Susan Jane Miller, a minor, consideration of 100 pounds paid to Thomas Kenedy for land on the east side of Northeast River on the west side of Limestone Creek and on the east side of Batchelor Creek and Gum Branch, said land patented by Mr. Southerland.

Thomas Canady, Seal

The witnesses were B. Farrior and Willis Bishop. The deed was registered July Term, 1815.²⁴

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller was born in 1809 and died in November, 1858. He was the son of John Roads Miller and Mary Kinnear.²⁵ The county records of Duplin show that he made many land transfers and acted as executor of many estates. On April 1, 1830, he married Mary (Polly) Mercer, daughter of John Mercer and Elizabeth Lockhart Mercer, with John Farrior as the bondsman.²⁶ After the death of Mary (Polly) Mercer Miller in 1831, he married Elizabeth Smith, the daughter of George Smith, who died in Dula County, Georgia, 1835.²⁷

As Polly (Mary) Mercer Miller died when her daughter *Mary Susan Miller* was only a month old, the child lived for a while with her grandmother, Elizabeth Lockhart Mercer. After the death of John Mercer, her husband, Elizabeth Lockhart Mercer married Samuel Whaley. Elizabeth gave her dowry which came to her through her husband, John Mercer, to her son-in-law, Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller.

"Indenture September 10, 1830, between Samuel Whaley and Elizabeth (Lockhart-Mercer) Whaley, his wife, Duplin County, North Carolina, for love and affection for Joseph Miller in order to promote his interest," gave said Joseph Miller their "dowry on a certain portion of land on the west side of Limestone Swamp and both sides of Horse Branch, beginning at . . . poles . . . to pine . . . Martindale's old corner . . . then at Martindale's line to pole . . . black jack . . . about 35 poles to Quinn's stake corner to 30 acre patent, then Hubbard's old line to white oak on Horse Branch, containing 338 acres of land, all said lands belonging to Samuel Whaley and Elizabeth Whaley, wife, relinquishing all their dowry to said land . . .

S. Whaley

Elizabeth Whaley

Witnesses: Kinsey Whaley

John Houston Registered May Term 1831 by oath of John Houston."²⁸

Kinsey Whaley was a brother of Samuel Whaley. Elizabeth Lockhart married (first) John Mercer and (second) Samuel Whaley. Her daughters Nancy Mercer and Polly (Mary) Mercer married, respectively, Kinsey Whaley and Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller.

In the United States Census Records at Washington, D. C., for Duplin County, North Carolina, Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller is in the 1850 census as being 41 years old and as having \$3000.00 listed in real estate values, with family as follows:

| | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|------|-----------------------|
| Elizabeth (Smith) | Miller, age | 42 | (second wife) |
| Elizabeth | Miller | 18 | |
| John Richard | Miller | 16 | (born August 9, 1834) |
| Nancy | Miller | 13 | |
| George | Miller | 11 | |
| Martha | Miller | 9 | (Mrs. Zack Smith) |
| Margeanah | Miller | 7 | (Mrs. Andrew Miller) |
| Charley W. | Miller | 5 | |
| Catherine C. | Miller | 2 | (Mrs. Ivey Smith) |
| Sarah Edith | Miller | 2/12 | (Mrs. David Boney) |

Report of Committee of Division of lands of Joseph Thomas R. Miller, Deed—State of North Carolina, Duplin County, January Court Term, 1859, shown on Book 37, page 323:

"We, William Wilkins, Joseph H. Turner, Thomas Gresham, Henry Sandlin, Commissioners, divided into two equal parts and have apportioned unto *Mary Susan Thomas* one of said shares, beginning at a lightwood stump on the north side of the Main Road and running north then south . . . containing 182½ acres, and the other half, beginning at Mary Susan Thomas' line and running south . . . poles . . . to a pine with Martindale's line . . . to Quinn's corner . . . 182½ acres . . . to the heirs of Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller. Dated November 23, 1858." 29

"To the Worshipful, the justices of Duplin County, Court April Term, 1869.³⁰ In accordance with an order of said court, after advertisement, I proceeded on 18th of January 1859 to sell the land belonging to the estate of the late Joseph T. R. Miller, on a credit of six months, and the following persons, being the last and highest bidders, became the purchasers of the several tracts, at the following prices, to wit:

1. First tract containing 200 acres, and known as the Turner lands, was bid off by John Smith for the sum of \$255.00.
2. Second tract containing 200 acres, and known as the big survey of E. E. Houston, for \$300.00, by Elizabeth Miller.
3. Third tract containing 100 acres, and known as the Summerlin land, by Elizabeth Miller for \$100.00.
4. Fourth tract containing 160 acres, and known as Horne tract, by Elizabeth Miller for \$160.00.

Amounting in full to \$915.00. I have taken bonds well secured for payment of the purchase money. All of which is respectfully submitted.

Isaac B. Kelly, Admr."

There is a Guardian Settlement recorded in *Book O*, page 148, Duplin County, Kenansville, North Carolina, to the children of

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller: George W., Martha E., Margaret, Chancey W., Catherine C., Sarah E., and Edith Miller, January 17, 1860. This was made by John R. Miller.

Mary Susan Miller was born April 25, 1831, married *John Ivey Thomas* on December 14, 1847, and died May 20, 1898. Their children were Edith E., Joseph Gregory, Mary Ruffin, *Marenda Anne*, John R., Rachel O., James Beauregard, and Galloway Thomas.

There is on record a deed of gift on February 27, 1884, from Mary S. Thomas of Duplin County, North Carolina, to *Marenda A. Humphrey*, wife of G. F. Humphrey of New Bern, North Carolina, Craven County, for twenty-five acres of land in Smith's Township, . . . line of J. G. Thomas' fourth corner, . . .

Mary S. Thomas, Seal

Registered December 8, 1888.⁸¹

The witnesses were John R. Miller and J. G. Thomas.

In the Marriage Record Book of Duplin County, North Carolina, February 8, 1875, is a copy of the Marriage Certificate of Marenda Anne Thomas, 19, and George Franklin Humphrey, 22. The witnesses were Hill Humphrey, John R. Miller, A. J. Gresham, and G. S. Smith.

The lineage of the Humphrey family through the Duplin County Miller family is:

John Miller, born about 1717, died 1773. He married, Elizabeth ———, born about 1719, died after 1773.

Richard Miller, born about 1735, died 1799. He married, Catherine ———, born about 1736, died after 1799.

John Miller, born about 1756, died 1816. He married, February 26, 1782, Celia Rhodes, born about 1758, died about 1795.

John Roads Miller, born about 1780, died after 1817. He married, 1808, Mary Kinnear, born 1788.

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858. He married, April 1, 1830, Mary (Polly) Mercer, born about 1810, died 1831.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1864.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

John Richard Miller, senior, half-brother of Mary Susan Miller Thomas, was a son of Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller and Elizabeth (Smith) Miller. He was born August 8, 1834, married Nancy Ann Williams, and died March 27, 1905. He was guardian for his father's younger children, and an executor of many estates. A volunteer in the War between the States, he served for four years, and was an officer in the cavalry. He represented Duplin County in the Legislature in 1889, was a surveyor and large land owner, and was generally known as "Squire Miller." Possessing the dark eyes and hair of the Millers and endowed with a jovial manner and pleasing personality, he was handsome and magnetic; and all his life he enjoyed the friendship and esteem of the citizens of his county. His sons, of the well-known Miller-Quinn furniture business in North Carolina, are: Joseph Starkey Miller, New Bern; Oliver Miller, Kinston; Oscar Miller, Snow Hill; Thomas Kenan Miller and Richard I. Miller, deceased. His daughters are: Lula Miller Houston, Kenansville, North Carolina; Ella Miller (Grady) Thomas, wife of James Beauregard Thomas, Pink Hill, North Carolina; and Ida Miller Thomas, Anna Miller Thomas, and Sudie Miller Howard, deceased.

Joseph Starkey Miller of New Bern, Craven County, North Carolina, prominent in the furniture and real estate business, married Mattie Susan Quinn and they have three children. He has served his city and county ably as President of the Chamber of Commerce and Fair Association, as Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners, and, for thirty years, as Superintendent of the Tabernacle Baptist Church School.

"Stephen Miller, son of Colonel Stephen Miller, senior, and Winifred Whitfield, and grandson of Captain George Miller and his wife, Margaret McCullough, was born November 15, 1793. His father and grandfather were soldiers in the Revolutionary War, George Miller being a captain of the minutemen and Stephen Miller a captain in the army and colonel of the Duplin Militia. . . . After the war he was a state senator. . . . Colonel Miller, the father of Stephen Miller, junior, was a man of large affairs, owner of many slaves and several thousand acres of land. . . . A firm believer in education, he sent his children to Hannah Moore Academy and the

State University. Stephen Miller, first son of Colonel Stephen Miller, after completing his education in New Bern under Judge Gaston, married Miss Clark of New York, a teacher at Hannah Moore Academy, and located . . . at 'Maple Place.' He was a cultured and polished gentleman; a student and a leader in the legal profession. He was a member of the State House of Commons in 1823, 1824, 1825, and of the State Senate in 1826, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831; and he served on several important committees. He was elected solicitor of the second Judicial District and attended courts in great style. . . . After the termination of his service as solicitor, he went in 1841 to visit his brother, John Miller, in Florida; and while there he died, and was buried in St. John's Cemetery, Tallahassee. He left no children, but a large number of relatives in Duplin County. . . .

"His brother, John Miller, was a merchant and postmaster at Sarecta. John Miller moved to Florida and was a leading factor in the development of that state and was elected State Treasurer." . . .

(Address of Judge Henry Faison appears in full in the Court Minutes of Duplin County, North Carolina, and can be found in the County Clerk's Office.)

Sources of Data:

1. Dr. James M. Sprunt's, *Historical Collections*, Volumes 17-19; Daniel Israel Rupp, *Palatines*.
2. Walter Allen Knittle, Ph.D., College of New York, *Emigration of Palatines*, New York, 1937.
3. *Colonial Records of North Carolina*; Notebook of Hon. Albert Timothy Outlaw, Duplin County.
4. *Ibid.* (2) and Book 2, page 467 of *Sampson County Records*, Clinton, North Carolina.
5. *Duplin County Register* and other records in Kenansville, North Carolina.
6. Rev. Hugh McAden's *Diary* and Foote's, *Sketches of North Carolina*, page 73; Notebook of A. T. Outlaw.
7. Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina, Book 15, page 472.
8. *Ibid.*, Book 17, page 58.
9. *Ibid.*, Book 18, page 54.
10. *Sampson County Court House Records*, Book 3, page 321, Clinton, North Carolina.
11. *Ibid.*, Book 3, page 286.
12. State Land Grant Office, Book 10, page 258, Raleigh, North Carolina.
13. *New Hanover County Court House*, Book 1, page 79, Wilmington, North Carolina.
14. *Ibid.*, Book L, page 734.
15. *Ibid.*, Book L-2, page 734.
16. *Ibid.*, Book S, page 547.
17. *Ibid.*, Book 8, page 605.
18. *Ibid.*, Book H, page 474.
19. *Ibid.*, Book K, page 83.

20. *Ibid.*, Book A-B Wills.
21. *Ibid.*, Book P, page 290.
22. *Ibid.*, Book N, page 383.
23. *Duplin County Court House*, Book 5, page 389, Kenansville, North Carolina.
24. *Ibid.*, Book 5, page 391.
25. *Ibid.*, Book 23, page 87.
26. *Old Marriage Bonds*.
27. *Duplin County Court House Records*, Book 13, 1840, Kenansville, North Carolina.
28. *Ibid.*, Book 3-B, page 153, 1831.
29. *Ibid.*, Book 37, page 323.
30. *Ibid.*, Book 0, page 405.
31. *Ibid.*, Book 37, page 323.

CHAPTER XX

THOMAS JAMES KINNEAIR OF SCOTCH DESCENT

"The Kinneairs, according to tradition, received donations of lands from the crown of England over and above their wages for their bravery and fidelity in military achievements."¹

In the year 1165, King William granted to one William DeKyner a tract of land in St. Andrews Parish, County of Fife, Scotland, known as "Kyner Place." The first transfer of this land was to Symon De Kyner in 1213 and the next to his son of the same name in 1234; it was transferred to John Kenner, in 1286, and later to his son of the same name, who held it until 1390. One David Kenneir, who was the owner in 1534, appears to have been a man of considerable prominence in Scotland, having been elected to Parliament in 1560. He died, June 21, 1584, aged 63 years.²

The next in line was John Kenneir, who was succeeded by David. David died in 1632. Later another John became heir to the estate and his son David came next. This David was living and registered arms in 1672. His motto was: "I Live in Hope." His son David succeeded him; and after David's death, his son, James Kinnear (first spelling like the present) succeeded to the estate. About the year 1680, the family had trouble with the Catholic Church and James Kinnear was excommunicated in 1682. He removed with his family to Londonderry, Ireland, where he died in 1700.³

"The ancestors of the Kinneairs in Ohio, Pennsylvania, and other parts of the United States, emigrated, it seems, from Scotland to Ireland, about the time the latter was conquered by King William III and subsequent to the revolution of 1688 in England."⁴

In 1690 small groups of Scotch-Irish were found in the Carolinas, Maryland, and Pennsylvania.⁵

As early as 1667, Richard Kenner deeded land in Northern Neck, Virginia, to Rodham Kenner. Captain Rodham Kenner of Northumberland County, Virginia, appears as member of the House of Burgesses, 1697; and was sheriff of the same county, 1692-1699. He married Hannah Fox, born July 25, 1671, daughter of David and Hannah (Ball) Fox.⁶

Thomas Kinnear, of a family long settled in Fife, became a banker in Edinburgh. George Kinnear, merchant in Edinburgh, his eldest son, married Fearne, daughter of John Gardiner, M. D., president of Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh. John Gardiner Kinnear,

of Glasgow, was the second son of Thomas. John married Mary, daughter of Alexander Smith, a banker of Edinburgh, and had a son and other children.⁷

Among the first settlers of the Cape Fear River section, embracing New Hanover and Duplin Counties, were the Scotch.⁸

Thomas Kinnear of New Hanover County, North Carolina, was born 1706 or earlier, and was a citizen and property owner before 1741. It appears that he and others on September 8th of that year were fined thirty shillings for not attending the session of the jury. Satisfactory reason was later accepted.⁹ In 1766, also, the Clerk of the Court was ordered to grant him a certificate to be excused from road duty as he "was sixty years of age."¹⁰

The above Thomas Kinnear was father of *Thomas James Kinnear*, born about 1750 and died after 1806. He was overseer of roads in January, 1787, Rockfish Bridge section, New Hanover County.¹¹

In the *State Records of North Carolina*, by Clark, Volume XV, page 237, among those in 1780 who voted for a senator and representative for House of Commons were James Hall, James Kinnear, John Miller, Thomas Player, and Owen Kenan.

In Pender County, *Book 51*, page 350, is the following grant:

"In consideration of thirty shillings for every hundred acres paid into the Treasury by James Kinnear . . . do give and grant . . . unto James Kinnear a tract of land containing 150 acres being in the county of New Hanover on the West side of Long Creek and on the North side of Keath's and Edward Evans' lines . . . Beginning at a pine . . . Williams line . . . South . . . to a watering hole in Keath's branch . . . to Edwards' wing line . . . as per plat hereto annexed, together with all hereditaments . . . to the said land belonging . . . to the said James Kinnear . . . yielding and paying to us such sums of money . . . yearly as the General Assembly may direct. Provided always that the said James Kinnear shall cause this grant to be registered in our said county of New Hanover . . . Seal affixed . . . Witness . . . Richard Dobbs Spaight, Esquire, our Governor, Captain General. By virtue of a warrant No. 600 surveyed for James Kinnear for 150 acres of land in New Hanover on the West side of Long Creek and the North side of Keith's branch joining Jacob Williams, Devane's, and Edward Evans' lines . . . August 10, 1793." Plat is attached.

James Kinnear of New Hanover County for a consideration of 275 Spanish dollars paid by Joseph Lamb sold him 300 acres of land, situated on both sides of Cypress Creek, "adjoining Daniel Bordeaux and William Jones" and beginning at the dividing line between land of John Kinnear and James Kinnear . . . Daniel Bordeaux . . . The line between John and James Kinnear was as "agreed between

themselves." This was signed on January 6, 1806 and registered June 11, 1808. (Book N, page 313, New Hanover County Court House.)

In the *Duplin County Inventories and Divisions of Estates*, 1761-1804, filed at the Historical Commission at Raleigh, is the following:

"The subscribers being appointed to divide the Estate of Owen Kenan, Esquire, Deceased, . . . have valued slaves . . . at 710 pounds." To the widow Eleanor (Routledge) Kenan, one-third of the sum of 710 pounds . . . was given, and to children: Susannah, Catherine, Owen, and Wiley, children of deceased, was given 114 pounds and 10 shillings each. "James Kinnear who married *Susannah*, one of the Legatees, to receive Hannah, negro. On Mr. Kinnear's receiving Hannah, Mrs. Kenan, the executrix, paid him 14 pounds and 10 shillings, being the balance due him on the dividing of the negroes. Done in Duplin County, 30th day of March 1789.

Thomas Routledge
James Kenan
Joseph Dickson"

The following receipt was taken from *Book V*, page 108, of the records in the courthouse of New Hanover County:

"Received of Henry Cofield \$22.50 in full for a certain piece or parcel of land belonging to the heirs of James Kinnaire, deceased, lying in said county of New Hanover, adjoining lands of Asa Murray and Ezekiel Lane, and supposed to contain about sixty acres.

James Hall (Seal), Agent and Guardian
for the said Heirs.
March Term 1834"

Witness:
Lewis Thomas

(James Hall married Catherine Kenan, sister of Susan, and was, therefore, brother-in-law of James Kinneair.)

Thomas James Kinnear II of New Hanover County and Susannah Kenan were the parents of Thomas James Kinnear III; of Catherine Kinnear, born March 2, 1792 and died June 30, 1872;¹² of *Mary Kinnear*, who married John Roads Miller;¹³ and of Elizabeth Kinnear, who married Isaac N. Hall.

Although New Hanover, as precinct and county, was one of the old subdivisions of the state, its records are very fragmentary. The county seat, Wilmington, was the headquarters of Lord Cornwallis in the Revolution and was also a strategic point during the period of the War between the States, when many of the records were burned or otherwise destroyed.¹⁴

The Humphrey lineage through the Kinnear family of New Hanover County, North Carolina, is as follows:

Thomas James Kinnear, born before 1706 and died after 1766. He married Mary _____.

Thomas James Kinnear, born about 1750 and died after 1806. He married Susannah Kenan.

Mary Kinnear, born about 1788. She married, 1808, John Roads Miller, born about 1780 and died after 1817.

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858. He married, 1830, Mary (Polly) Mercer, born about 1810 and died 1831.¹⁵

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812 and died May 31, 1864.¹⁶

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856 and died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851 and died February 15, 1891.¹⁷

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.¹⁸

Thomas J. Kinnear was born August 15, 1800 and died December 17, 1881. He was Sheriff of Duplin County, North Carolina, four years, from 1834-38 and Register of Deeds, twelve years, from 1855-1863.¹⁹ He married Adeline Elizabeth Middleton, daughter of Captain James Middleton, senior, and Mary Ann Nixon; and their daughter, Temperance Kinnear, married Joseph Washington Miller, a brother of John Richard Miller, senior, and half-brother of Mary Susan Miller Thomas. (Records of the Middleton, Kinnear, and Miller families.) The other children of Thomas James Kinnear III were Thomas H. Kinnear, Mary Alice Kinnear, Ann E. Kinnear, Susan Kenan Kinnear, Jamimia Hapgood Kinnear, and Cornelia Adeline Kinnear.

There are many land transfers in Duplin County made by Thomas J. Kinnear. Among them was an indenture on August 4th, 1826 between him, as agent for Isaac N. Hall of Duplin, and Herring Carter for 330 acres of land which was conveyed from William Hall to James Hall. (Book 1-5-10-14-15, page 385, Duplin County, Kenansville.)

For a consideration of \$1100.00, Thomas J. Kinnear bought on



JOHN RICHARD MILLER, SENIOR
1834-1905

November 28, 1834, of David Hooks, Trustee, and Thomas J. Wright, the Edward Pearsall house and plantation containing 826 acres of land.²⁰

Catherine Kinnear, sister of Thomas J. Kinnear III and Mary Kinnear Miller, married Nicholas Hall, for whom Hallsville, North Carolina, was named. Their daughter, Margaret Ann Hall, married Edward (Ned) Armstrong and their son, Dr. Nicholas Armstrong, Captain in the War between the States, married Alice Humphrey, daughter of Franklin S. Humphrey, brother of Whitehead D. Humphrey II. Nellie Hall, another daughter of Catherine Kinnear Hall, married Dr. James M. Sprunt of Kenansville, Duplin County, North Carolina.

On the 19th of September, 1843, Nicholas Hall "for love and affection" towards his son-in-law, Edward Armstrong, gave him land valued at \$500.00 in Duplin County on the west side of the Northeast River, a branch of the Cape Fear.²¹ On the 29th of January, 1861, Nicholas E. Hall gave to Nicholas E. Armstrong, grandson, for "love and affection," a lot 65' x 82' in Hallsville, beginning at a cedar at Susan Kenan Armstrong's corner of an eight-acre lot, to the edge of the Main Road. This deed was registered November 27, 1861, and witnessed by George M. Hall and Mary B. Hall.²²

The following tribute to Thomas Hinton Kinneair, son of Thomas James Kinnear III, appeared in the Warsaw, North Carolina, paper at the time of his death, March 2, 1907, and is attached to the Kinneair Family Bible, now in the possession of Mrs. Roland J. Johnston, Warsaw, who is granddaughter of Tempie Kinneair Miller:

"Thomas H. Kinneair of Warsaw was born July 2, 1832 and was in his 74th year . . . He was never married . . . The deceased has three sisters living and they are, Mrs. Tempie Miller and Misses Mary A. and Jamimie Kinneair with whom he had always lived . . . There were many noble traits of character in his life that are worthy of emulation, and among them were his steadfastness to friends, his honesty, his bravery, and his Democracy. During the War between the States Mr. Kinneair was in the cavalry service and on many battlefields he won praise from his fellow soldiers for his daring deeds. He was a member of William J. Houston Camp of Confederate Veterans . . . a Son of the Old South . . ."

As Dr. Nicholas Armstrong was a relative of Marendra Anne Thomas Humphrey, who like him was also related to the Kinneairs, the following notes taken from a compilation of data of the Pearsall-Hall-Middleton-Kinneair families by Mr. David N. Middleton, Goldsboro, North Carolina, are here inserted.

Hall Family Records

"Children of William Hall, senior (born 1741—Columbus County, North Carolina), and Margaret Pearsall, of Duplin County, North Carolina:

"Edward Pearsall Hall, born April 13th, 1786, Duplin Co., N. C., died 1865, Wilmington, N. C., married in 1813, Eliza Jane Ward, born 1796, in Onslow Co., died 1863, in Fayetteville, N. C. He was a prominent banker and wealthy citizen of Wilmington, N. C.

Children:

1. John Hall, born 1815, died 1864, unmarried
2. Col. Edward D. Hall, married (first)—Susan H. Lane, (second) Sarah London Green
3. Eli West Hall, married Margaret Dawson
4. Dr. William H. Hall, married Susan B. Wright
5. Maria Hall
6. Margaret Hall
7. Son, twin of Margaret, died in infancy

"Nicholas Hall, born November 3, 1787, in Duplin Co., N. C., died April 7, 1861, buried at Hallsville, N. C., married, February 10, 1812, Catherine Kinneair, born March 2, 1792, in Duplin Co., N. C., died June 30, 1872, the daughter of James and Susan Kinneair, Duplin Co., N. C.

Children:

1. Margaret Ann Hall, married Edward Armstrong
2. James Edward Hall, married Margaret L. McCanne
3. Eliza Jane Hall, married William Farrior
4. Susan Kenan Hall, married Edward Armstrong (no children)
5. Thomas Hall, married (first) Eliza Jane McGowen, (second) Mary Brown McGowen
6. Eleanor Hall, married Rev. James Menzies Sprunt
7. George McMillan Hall, married (first) Miss Menzies, (second) Isabella Sprunt, (third) Julia Davis
8. Owen Kenan Hall, Twin of George
9. Katherine Priscilla Hall
10. Mary Katherine Hall

"Isaac N. Hall, born about 1770, in Duplin Co., N. C., married Elizabeth Kinneair, the daughter of James and Susan Kinneair, Duplin County, N. C. He settled in Alabama.

Children:

1. Eleanor Hall
2. Louisa Hall
3. Matthew Hall"

William Hall was married several times—possibly four. (Notes of Susan Hall.)

Thomas J. Kinnear and N. Hall were witnesses on a deed of gift, July 20, 1823, from William Hall of Duplin County, to his grandson, John William Hall, the son of Thomas D. Hall, for a one-acre lot in Hallsville, North Carolina.²³

*The Pearsall Family—a Collateral Line.*²⁴

Sec. 1. Edward Pearsall, son of Jeremiah Pearsall (Chapter 45, section 23) resided in Chester County, Pennsylvania, married, January 5, 1717 Dorothy Davis of Philadelphia.

Edward Pearsall, son of Edward and Dorothy, was born 1717 and died in 1762, in St. James Parish, now Wilmington, North Carolina. He married Catherine James and their children were: James Pearsall, Jeremiah Pearsall, Edward, Catherine, and

(Y) Dorothy Pearsall, who married William Hall of Hallsville. The U. S. Census for 1790 shows Dorothy Hall as living in Onslow County with three sons and a daughter. Of the sons, one was:

Nicholas Hall, who married Catherine Kinnear. Their children:

Thomas Hall, married Mary Bryan McGowan,
Nellie Hall, married Rev. James M. Sprunt, D. D.,
Susan Kenan Hall married Edward Armstrong (no children).

Margaret Ann, born December 11, 1812, married on September 21, 1833, Edward Armstrong. Their children:

Nicholas Hall Armstrong, who married Alice Humphrey
Barbara Armstrong
Mary Susan Armstrong
Ellen Armstrong

Rev. James Sprunt, D. D., "most beloved of Duplin's citizens" was pastor of Grove Presbyterian Church, Kenansville, North Carolina, over a long period of years. He was born at Perth, Scotland, January 14, 1818 and died at Kenansville, December 6, 1884. He was a noted minister, theologian, scholar, and teacher. He served as president of Grove Academy and Sprunt Institute, Register of Deeds of Duplin County, and Chaplain in the Confederate Army.²⁵

Dr. Sprunt was the son of Christina MacDonald, born in Perthshire, Scotland, May 1785, and of Lawrence Sprunt, born in Perthshire, Scotland, April 3, 1791.

The Hall-Sprunt-Armstrong cemetery is at Hallsville, North Carolina.

Among the descendants of Catherine Kinnear and Nicholas Hall, are Misses Jane and Sue Hall, educated at Wellesley College and

quite active in the work of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilmington, North Carolina; also Frank Armstrong, of the same city, son of Dr. Nicholas Armstrong, educated at Davidson College; and Haywood Renick Faison, born in Clinton, North Carolina, son of Walter Emerson Faison and Catherine Sprunt (daughter of Dr. James M. Sprunt), and great-grandson of Catherine Kinnear and Nicholas Hall. Haywood Renick Faison was educated at the University of North Carolina and Lehigh University and is now senior engineer with the Board of Engineers for Rivers and Harbors, Washington, D. C. He married Miss Lucy Wickham Fitzhugh of Virginia, and they have three children.

Sources of Data:

- 1-6. E. S. White and Martha Humphreys Maltby, genealogist, collaborator, *The Kinnears and Their Kin*, a Volume of Genealogical and Historical Records 1165-1916.
7. *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage* (1911), page 1075.
8. Dr. James M. Sprunt, *Chronicles of the Cape Fear*.
9. New Hanover Court Minutes for 1741, page 135, at Historical Commission, Raleigh, North Carolina.
10. *Ibid.*, 1740-1814: No. 70-001.
11. *Ibid.*
12. Tombstone Record, Hall-Armstrong-Sprunt Cemetery, Hallsville, North Carolina.
13. New Hanover County Court House, *Book N*, page 383, Wilmington, North Carolina. See Miller Family of Duplin for context.
14. New Hanover Court House Records and Officials.
15. *Old Marriage Bonds* at North Carolina Historical Commission.
16. Thomas Family Bible, also Humphrey Bible, Tampa, Florida.
17. *Duplin County Marriage Register* and Humphrey Bible.
18. *Humphrey Family Bible*, Tampa, Florida.
19. *Duplin County Records*, Kenansville, North Carolina.
20. *Ibid.*, *Book 6*, page 269.
21. *Ibid.*, *Book 16*, page 157.
22. *Ibid.*, *Book 24*, page 25.
23. *Ibid.*, *Book 24*, page 25.
24. *Note Book of Hon. A. T. Outlaw*, Register of Deeds, Duplin County, excerpt from the Pearsall Family.
25. A. T. Outlaw, *History of Grove Church*, and *North Carolina Records* by Clark, Volume 4, page 608.

Note.—The Catherine Kinnear Hall relationship to descendants of Thomas James Kinnear and Mary Kinnear Miller is known by the Robert James Walker family, Warsaw, North Carolina, descendants of Thomas James Kinnear; by Frank Armstrong, Wilmington; David N. Middleton, Goldsboro; J. S. Miller, New Bern; Ella Miller Thomas, Pink Hill; Martillie Mercer, Beulaville; Judge Henry Faison, Clinton; Mrs. James Kenan, Wilmington; and Mrs. Gavin (former postmistress), Kenansville, North Carolina.

CHAPTER XXI

THOMAS KENAN, A SCOTCHMAN, AND COLONEL OWEN KENAN, OUSTANDING LEADER FOR AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE

The name *Kenan* is fourth in Adam's line to Noah, as one can read in the first chapter of First Chronicles.

It has been said that the Kenan family, though Scotch, went into Ireland as early as 1641 on account of religious persecutions and that many lived at Londonderry, Ireland, "the home of Scotch Presbyterians," whence they came to America in the early part of the eighteenth century.¹

Thomas Kenan of Scotland married Elizabeth Johnston, daughter of Captain John Johnstone of Dundee, Scotland and Elizabeth Belchier Johnstone. They were married at the Johnstone home in Armagh, Ireland, whence the family had gone. Elizabeth Belchier was the daughter of Gabriel Belchier, a French Protestant, and her daughter, Elizabeth Johnstone Kenan, was said to have been a "blood relative of the Duke of Argyll" and Thomas Kenan, her husband, "was related to the Irish Earl Kearney," possibly brother to him.²

"Though their origin is Scotch, some of the Johnstons went to Ireland, County Antrim."³

Thomas Kenan and his wife, Elizabeth, also moved to County Antrim, Ireland, but "in 1730, sailed from Port O'Terry, Ireland to America, and landed at Wilmington, North Carolina."⁴ They located in the Grove settlement, Duplin County, North Carolina, which afterwards became known as Kenansville. Thomas Kenan acquired large tracts of land on Turkey branch, near the present Duplin-Sampson line.

"The Kenan family has been described as a race of gentlemen, highly esteemed, and always prominently identified with questions concerning the public welfare. Thomas Kenan was a man of considerable means and prominence and took an active part in public affairs. He was a member of Colonel John Sampson's company of militia during the Spanish Alarm, at Wilmington in September 1748, and served as Quartermaster in Captain Frederick Gregg's company of Duplin militia during the years 1745-1755. He was also a member of the Colonial Court in company with Doctor William Houston, Colonel John Sampson, David Thomson, Andrew Thomson, Thomas Hicks, and other leading citizens of that time.

"Thomas Kenan died at his home on Turkey branch about the year 1766 . . . His wife, Elizabeth Johnston Kenan, a lady of nobility, died about the year 1789 . . . Their children were as follows:

"(1) General James Kenan, an outstanding American patriot during the Revolutionary war and generally regarded as the county's most conspicuous and most energetic military leader at that time. Also, he was Sheriff of Duplin County when only twenty-two years of age, legislator, member of State Constitutional Conventions, Councilor of State, and a Trustee of the State University. General Kenan's wife was Sarah Love, daughter of Daniel Love, and their children were: (a) Daniel Love Kenan, sheriff and legislator. He married (first) Mary James and (second) Elizabeth James. They had several children. The family moved to Florida about the year 1850. (b) Colonel Thomas Kenan, militia officer, legislator, and member of U. S. Congress from 1805 to 1811. He married Mary Rand of Wake County and had a large family, most of whom moved to Dallas County, Alabama. Major Owen Rand Kenan who lived and died at Kenansville was one of the children of Mary (Rand) and Colonel Thomas Kenan. (c) Susannah Kenan, married Colonel Joseph Green. They had several children . . . (f) Elizabeth Kenan married James Price, and had a daughter and probably others. (g) Jane Kenan married William Hall. They moved to Florida in 1834 . . . (1) A daughter married Holmes and had a daughter named Sarah . . .

"(2) *Colonel Owen Kenan*, an outstanding leader for American Independence during the Revolution. He was killed in a skirmish with the Tories in Coharie swamp during the war. His wife was Nelle (Ellenor) Routledge and their children were: (a) Owen Kenan, (b) Catherine Kenan, married James Hall, (c) *Susannah Kenan*, married James Kinnear . . .

(Note: The last named were ancestors of Hon. W. D. Humphrey.)

"(3) Captain Michael Johnston Kenan, a staunch supporter of the American cause during the Revolution. He was a captain in the Duplin militia during the war and in the State Militia, Wilmington District, after the war. His wife was Anne Holmes, sister of Governor Gabriel Holmes and a daughter of Mary (Caison) and Gabriel Holmes, senior. Captain Kenan moved to Jasper County, Georgia, and later to Hancock County, in that state, where he died in the year 1799. His widow died in the year 1816. Their children were: (a) Thomas Holmes Kenan, married Mrs. Aurelia (Gray) Powell. (b) Mary Kenan, married (first) Richard Carew and (second) Mr. Curtis, no issue. (c) Gabriel Holmes Kenan. (d) Michael Johnston

Kenan, junior, married Mrs. Devereau (nee Threatt). (e) Elizabeth Kenan, married Abram Boreland. (f) Owen Holmes Kenan, married Martha Marks, no issue. (g) James Kenan. (h) Hardy Holmes Kenan. (i) Ann Holmes Kenan. (j) Lewis Holmes Kenan. (k) Arabella Kenan, married Dr. William McClure, and moved to Arkansas.

"(4) Arabella Kenan, married Andrew McIntire who was born in Ireland and came to America in 1750. In the old records the term 'Gentleman' usually appears after his name which is an indication that his family ranked next to the nobility. Andrew McIntire who lived near Kenansville and who represented Duplin County in the State House of Commons for several years was a grandson of the original McIntire.

"(5) Elizabeth Kenan married Colonel Thomas Torrans of Dobbs (now Lenoir) County. They had eleven children. . . . One daughter Agnes Ann Torrence married Feb. 7, 1795 Francis Stringer Shine, another married John Bryan, and another married Reverend Samuel Stanford who was a leading Presbyterian minister and educator of Duplin County for more than thirty years.

"(6) Thomas Kenan, junior, died young; (7) Penelope Kenan, married General Richard Clinton. He was Register of Deeds, Legislator, and outstanding soldier of the Revolution. (8) Jane Kenan, married (first) Captain James Love and (second) George Morrissey." ⁵

In *Book A*, page 253, of the Duplin County records at Kenansville, North Carolina, is the following will of Thomas Kenan I:

"In the name of God Amen, I, Thomas Kenan of Duplin County and Province of North Carolina being of sound health and disposing mind and memory but calling to mind the uncertainty of Life and ye obligation all men are under to leave their Temporal concerns in peace and good order behind them, Do make this my last will and Testament hereby revoking all former and other wills heretofore made by me and first I commend my soul unto the hands of the Being of all Goodness from whom I received it humbly trusting in the hopes of blessed Immortality through the all prevailing merits and meditations of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and my Body to ye Earth to be buried in such manner as my Executors shall see proper. My will and desire is that all my just debts be punctually paid and after payment thereof I dispose of such worldly Estate as it pleased God to bless me with in manner following. Imprimis—I give, devise and bequeath unto my Loving wife Elizabeth the plantation whereon I now live containing 338 acres together with all houses, outhouses and other improvements whatsoever thereon being as which thereon may be at

ye time of my Decease to hold said plantation and Improvements, profits and advantages thereof to her my said wife during ye course of her natural Life or widowhood and my will and intention is that upon her Death or marriage which shall first happen ye said plantation and improvements shall go to my two youngest sons Thomas and Michael to be divided between them in manner following, that is to say I give and Devise ye Lower part of ye said plantation to be Divided by a branch running through the said land known by the name of Elenor Branch to my son Thomas to have and to hold to him and his heirs and assigns forever and ye upper part of my said plantation to be Divided by the branch aforesaid. I devise and bequeath unto to my youngest son Michael to hold to him and his heirs and assigns forever but as the Lower part of the said plantation on account of the Lands thereto adjoining is better than ye upper my will is that my son Thomas upon his attaining his age of twenty-one years do pay unto my son Michael forty pounds proclamation money to make their devise more equal. Item—I give, devise and bequeath unto my Loving wife my two negroes named Tom and Anthony and also a negro wench called Flora to the use of her my said wife during her life or widowhood and upon her death or marriage which shall first happen my will and intention is that the said negroe fellows be equally divided amongst such of them as may be living at the time of my decease or my wife's Decease or marriage to my three Daughters Arabella, Elizabeth and Penelope and such of the said Flora's children and future increase as shall not be particularly devised and bequeathed away by me now be equally Divided among my four daughters, Arabella and Elizabeth and Penelope and Jane or such of them as may be living at the time of Decease. Item—I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas my negro boy called Caesar. Item—I give and bequeath unto my son Michael my negro Boy called Deny. Item—I give and bequeath unto my daughter Jane my negro girl called Hannah. Item—I give and bequeath unto my dear wife Elizabeth all the rest residue and Remainder of my real and personal estate to her only proper use and benefit and to be Disposed of by her as she may think proper. As to my two eldest sons as I have already made provisions for them by giving them Land in my Life time all I can leave them with justice to my other children is my fatherly Blessing. And I do hereby make constitute and appoint my wife Elizabeth and David Thomson Executors of this my Last will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th June 1762. Signed Sealed published and declared by the Testator as and for his last will and Testament in the presence of us who have hereunto set our names

as witness in the presence of the testator and in the presence of each other—

Edward Matchet
Edward Cannon
John Matchett”

Thomas Kenan (Seal)”

“Let it be Remembered this 6th November 1765 That in my former will I left my son Michael a negro boy called Deny which I have since given unto my son-in-law Richard Clinton and since given I have purchased a negro wench called Moll which I give to my son Michael instead of negro boy . . . Witnesses: Wm. Houston and Isaac Hunter.
Thomas Kenan”

Thomas Kenan purchased on August 31, 1758 from Henry McCulloch 338 acres of land on the north side of Turkey branch. This sale was witnessed by Felix Kenan, his brother, and James Sasser. (Book 3, page 1, Duplin County Records in Sampson Court House.)

From the Duplin Register the following transfers of land were found:

“Owen Kenan sold to James Kenan 50 acres of land on the south side of Turkey branch in 1765. Witnesses: Henry Hollingsworth and Robert Warren.” (Page 166.)

“Owen Kenan sold on May 11, 1767 to John Cook 200 acres of land on the south side of Maxwell.” (Page 257.)

“Felix Kenan, Sheriff, sold for debt on December 26, 1771, the courthouse plantation of Joseph Williams.” The plantation of 320 acres was bought by Richard Clinton and sold by him to Elizabeth Kenan on January 23, 1772. The witnesses were Joseph Hewes, Thomas Hicks, and Owen Kenan. (Pages 287 and 289.)

Owen Kenan made a deed on January 19, 1769, for the consideration of “love and affection to brother Michael Johnston Kenan” for land “on the north side of Turkey branch, being the lower part of a tract of 338 acres which was conveyed by Henry McCulloch to Thomas Kenan on August 31, 1762, and said lower part being below the Hogpen branch and including the houses and plantation was given by will of Thomas Kenan to his son Thomas Kenan, junior, and by the decease of said Thomas Kenan, junior, the lower part of said tract became the property of said *Owen Kenan* as heir-at-law.” (Book 4, page 206.)

In *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Volume X, page 437, March 7, 1775 is seen that Owen Kenan (chairman) was paid the “balance due him by the committee appointed to receive the donation

for the poor of Boston, five pounds." In Volume 9, page 1109, "Owen Kenan, holder of two notes of 150 pounds for election" was requested to give up same but with a resolution to indemnify him.

Book G, New Hanover Court House, page 238 contains the following interesting transaction:

"Indenture made the 4th of June 1778 between James Pearsall and Edward Pearsall both of Duplin County and Owen Kenan of the county of New Hanover . . . witnesseth that the said James Pearsall and Edward Pearsall for the consideration of 225 pounds paid by the said Owen Kenan sold tract of 400 acres of land situated on the west side of the Northeast branch of Cape Fear River on the head of David Evans Mill Swamp . . . as in and by a Deed from Thomas John to Edward Pearsall the father of the said James and Edward Pearcell bearing date of October 24, 1748 and by him bequeathed to the said James and Edward Pearsall . . . to Owen Kenan the said 400 acres and to his heirs . . .

James Pearsall

Signed in presence of
Mary Molton
Thomas James

Edward Pearsall
Deed Proved June 11, 1778 by
the oath of Thomas James."

Owen Kenan, who married Nelle Routledge, daughter of Colonel Thomas Routledge, bought land from the latter's step-sons; the land was situated in New Hanover, in the same community where the Millers and Kinnears were located. His daughter *Susan Kenan* married James Kinnear, and granddaughter *Mary Kinnear* married John Roads Miller.

The Poll Book of Wilmington, New Hanover County, North Carolina, for 1780 shows the following names among those voting for a Senator and Representative for House of Commons: "James Hall, James Kinnear, John Miller, Joel Parrish, Richard Player, Owen Kenan, and Thomas Player."

Owen Kenan was also among the taxables for the year of 1780. (*State Records of North Carolina* by Clark, Volume XV, pages 237, 192.)

Colonel Owen Kenan was killed in the Revolutionary War. Eleanor, his wife, was mentioned in his mother's will, and is shown as widow in an "indenture of June 14th, 1785, between Robert Bloodworth, county of New Hanover, and Rebecca, his wife, and Eleanor Kenan, widow, of the same county and state . . . witnesseth that the said Robert Bloodworth and Rebecca, wife, have sold to said Eleanor Kenan a certain tract of land lying on the Northeast Branch of Cape Fear River at a place called the Welsh tract and on a piece of ground laid out for the purpose of Building a Town to be known by the dis-

tinguished name of Washington and which lot is known as No. 23 . . . for a consideration of ten pounds.

| | |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|
| Witnesses: | Robert Bloodworth |
| John James | Rebecca Bloodworth |
| William Ware | Deed was registered July 14, 1795." |

(Deed Book I, page 395, New Hanover County, Wilmington, North Carolina.)

In the *Inventories of Duplin County* and the Divisions of Estates, 1761-1804, at the North Carolina Historical Commission in Raleigh, can be found a division of the negroes belonging to the estate of Owen Kenan, Esquire, deceased. The widow, Eleanor Kenan, received one-third of the value of the slaves; James Kinnear, who married Susannah, one of the legatees, received negro Hannah. This was done in "Duplin County, 30th day of March, 1789." Thomas Routledge, James Kenan, and Joseph Dickson were appointed to divide the estate. The settlement was recorded in the April Term of Court, 1789.

The will of Elizabeth Johnstone Kenan is found in *Book A*, page 259, courthouse at Kenansville, Duplin County, North Carolina and is as follows:

"In the name of God Amen I Elizabeth Kenan of North Carolina and County of Duplin being of sound and perfect mind and memory blessed be God do this second day of October in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven Hundred and Eighty nine make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner following that is to say: First—I give and bequeath unto my Two granddaughters Susannah Love and Elizabeth Morricey my negro woman Charity to be equally Divided Between them also all my beds and furniture also my wearing apperrall to be equally Divided between them. Item—I give and Bequeath unto my son James Kenan two cows and calves and one stear of six years old also one half of a still. Item—I give and Bequeath unto my daughter Jane Morricey all the remainder part of my stock of cattle also half a Dozen of silver Tea spoons. Item—I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter Nancy Torrance one negro girl name Sidy. Item—I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Torrence one small Table also five shillings. Item—I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Penelope Clinton five shillings. Item—I give and bequeath unto my son Michael J. Kenan one half of a still also five shillings. Item—I give and bequeath unto my Daughter-in-law *Nelle Kenan* five shillings. And I hereby make and ordain my worthy friends Richard Clinton and George Morricey Executors of this my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I the said Eliza-

beth Kenan have to this last will and Testament set my hand and seal the day and year above written. Signed, Sealed, published and Declared by the said Elizabeth Kenan, the Testator, as her last will and Testament in the presence of us who were present at the time of signing and sealing thereof:

Dan Hicks

Elizabeth Kenan (Seal)

James Thomson

Serrene Hicks"

"State of North Carolina
Duplin County

January Term Court 1790

Then was the within will proved in open Court by the oath of Daniel Hicks one of the subscribing witnesses thereto in Due form of Law and it was ordered that said will be filed.

Test: William Dickson, Clerk Court."

"Duplin County

October Term Court 1790

George Morricey one of the Executors of the last will and Testament of Elizabeth Kenan Deceased came before the court and qualified according to Law. Ordered that Letters issue accordingly."

The Humphrey representative of the Kenan family in Duplin County is reached as follows:

Thomas Kenan, born about 1700 in Scotland, died about 1766, Duplin County, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Johnston, in Armagh, Ireland, before 1730. She was born in Scotland in 1700 and died 1789 in North Carolina.

Colonel Owen Kenan, born 1743, killed in Revolutionary War. He married, Nelle (Ellenor) Routledge, who died after 1789.

Susannah Kenan. She married, Thomas James Kinnear, born about 1750, died after 1806.

Mary Kinnear, born about 1788. She married, 1808, John Roads Miller, born about 1780, died after 1817.

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858. He married, April 1, 1830, Polly (Mary) Mercer, born about 1810 and died 1831.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1864.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856 and died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851 and died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

"The Kenans descend from Baillie of Dunain." ⁶

"The ancient, honorable, and well-known family of Baillie of Dunain was founded by Alexander Baillie, eldest son of Sir William Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington, who married Isabel Seton, daughter of Sir William Seton and Catherine Seton, daughter of Sir William Sinclair of Herdsmandstone . . . Sir William Seton was a son of Sir Christopher Seton, who married Christian Bruce, sister of Robert Bruce, King of Scotland. Sir William Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington was the son of Sir William Baillie and Marion Wallace, the only daughter and child of Sir William Wallace, Champion of Scotland, and thus the Baillies of Dunain descend from the ancient families of Baillie of Hoprig and Lamington of the de Baillieui or Baliol blood, and from the renowned Wallace, the Royal House of Scotland, and the ancient families of Sinclair and Seton." ⁷

General James Kenan was the eldest son of Thomas Kenan and Elizabeth Johnstone Kenan and brother of Colonel Owen Kenan. On page 29 of the *Duplin County Historical Notes*, by Hon. A. T. Outlaw, are facts concerning him:

"General James Kenan was born in Duplin County on September 23, 1740. He was elected Sheriff when only twenty-two years of age and served, 1762-6 and again in 1785-1786. He took an active part in the civic and military affairs of Duplin County and is generally regarded as the county's most outstanding military leader in his day. He lead a company of volunteers to Wilmington in 1765 to oppose enforcement of the Stamp Act, even though a very outstanding citizen of Duplin County (Dr. William Houston) had been appointed Stamp Master of North Carolina. He was a member of Colonial Assembly in 1773 and 1774 and of the Provincial Congress in August 1774, August 1775, and November 1776; Chairman of Duplin Safety Committee and a member of the Wilmington Committee, and participated actively in the military operations during the Revolution as Colonel of Duplin militia. He marched about three hundred men to the vicinity of Fayetteville and joined General Moore in the march to Moore's Creek, and did service on Pee Dee River in South Carolina; marched with three hundred fifty men to the aid of Wilmington and was later

met in battle at Rockfish bridge after his return from Wilmington, which battle has been described by Colonel William Dickson in his historical sketch of Duplin County, and General Kenan was in various engagements with the Tories but through his skill they were usually dispersed and their power broken. General Kenan has been described as a brave and energetic military leader . . . Immediately after the war he was chosen Brigadier-General for Wilmington District and was highly honored by people of his county. He was a member of North Carolina State Senate 1777, 1778, 1779, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1787, 1788, 1790, 1791, and 1793; member of State Constitutional Convention in 1788 and 1789, and was a Councilor of State, and Trustee of the University of North Carolina. His descendants have been prominent and outstanding. Five members of the family have served the county as Sheriff. The county seat was named for the family. He died May 23, 1810. Interment was on a farm now owned by J. F. Faison, Esquire, near Baltic, in Duplin County."

The will of General James Kenan is in *North Carolina Miscellaneous Records*, 1932, Volume 2, pages 60-61, at the Library of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C., filed by Miss Sallie McLaurin.

"Colonel Thomas S. Kenan was well known in this State (North Carolina) as an outstanding Confederate Officer, Lawyer, Legislator, Attorney-General of the State, and as Clerk of the State Supreme Court. He was born near Turkey branch, Duplin County, February 12, 1838, and died in Raleigh, December 21, 1911." (*Our Yesterdays*, A. T. Outlaw.)

Sources of Data:

1. Thomas Lathrop Kennan, *Genealogy of the Kennan Family*, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Cannon Printing Company, 1907, page 7.
2. Letter of Gilbert Johnstone, Gentleman, written March 8, 1790, certified copy of which is in *North Carolina Booklet*, Volume 2, and in the same series, *Historic Homes in the Cape Fear Country*, by Col. A. M. Waddell; *Habersham's Historical Collections*, Volume II, pages 484-9; Reference No. 6 of the Johnstone Family, Chapter 22; Statements of Judge Henry E. Faison, Historian of Sampson County, Clinton, North Carolina; of Miss Sallie McLaurin, Treasurer of D. A. R., Wilmington, North Carolina, and of Miss Emily Kenan, 111 South Third Street, Wilmington, who are descendants of Gen. James Kenan; of Mrs. James L. Sibley, Milledgeville, Georgia, a descendant of Michael Johnstone Kenan, quoting from unpublished history of the Kenan Family written in 1869; Reference No. 1.
3. Zella Armstrong, *Notable Southern Families* (Johnston), Chattanooga, Tennessee, The Lookout Publishing Company, 1926, Volume II, page 199.
4. Joseph Gaston Baillie Bullock, M. D. (Indian Service, Sons of Revolution,

- Grand Commander Order of Washington), a *History and Genealogy of the Family of Baillie of Dunain, Dochfour, and Lamington*, with a sketch of McIntosh, Bullock, Kenan, and other families, Green Bay, Wisconsin, The Gazette Print, 1898, page 78.
5. *North Carolina Colonial Records*; Records of Duplin County; A. T. Outlaw, *Our Yesterdays*, Kenansville, North Carolina, published in Duplin Times, 1937. (Mr. Outlaw, Register of Deeds, is author of *Outlaw Family* and *History of Grove Presbyterian Church*.)
 6. *Ibid.*
 7. See Reference No. 4, page 14. (Later research indicates that Dr. Bullock wrote particularly of the Kenan family in Georgia.)
 8. *Ibid.*, page 15. See references to Kenan Family in: *Memoirs of Georgia*, 1895, Volume 2, page 500; and Anna Marie Green Cook, *History of Baldwin County, Georgia*, Anderson, South Carolina, Keys-Hearn Printing Company, 1925, page 384; Knight's *History of Georgia*, page 2915; also, Ashe's, *History of North Carolina*, and Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*.

CHAPTER XXII

JAMES JOHNSTONE, CREATED "FIRST EARL OF HARTFELL" IN 1643 BY CHARLES I

"The Johnstones are often referred to as the 'Gentle Johnstons' and in a Border ballad, entitled 'The Lords of Wamphray' we find them so described." ¹

"A Scottish border Antiquary (A-85) was of the opinion that the original Johnstone came from France in 1066 with William I." ²

"The seat of the Johnston clan is Lockerby, near centre of the district of Annandale, Castle of Lockwood, situated at that place." ³

"The first lords of Annandale were the Bruces . . . After the Bruces came the Randolphs . . . When the Johnstons were raised to the peerage their arms were confirmed to include . . . emblems . . . from the Bruces . . . and the Randolphs." ⁴

"Huga de Johnstone was laird in East Lothain, Scotland, in 1214. In 1275 his son, John de Johnstone, endowed the Monastery of Soltray with lands, as shown by the Chartulary of Soltray . . . Robert Bruce, in 1309, created John de Johnstone, 'Chevalier of Drumfries,' and in the same year gave to John's younger brother, Gilbert de Johnstone, lands in Lanarkshire.

"John de Johnstone (IV in direct line) was made 'Warden of Marches' by Robert II in 1360 . . . John de Johnstone (V) died in 1420. His second son, Gilbert, was 'Master of Gretna' . . . Sir John Johnstone (VI) lived 1350-1413 . . .

"Sir Adam de Johnstone (VII), 1413-1455, married Janet Seton; their second son, Matthew de Johnstone, defeated the Douglas at Arkinholm, May, 1455 . . . Hugh Douglas, Earl of Ormond, was 'wounded and captured by Matthew's own hand.' For this, James II gave Matthew de Johnstone charter to 'Westerhall' and added 'to arms of Johnstone a heart and crown,' dated November 19, 1455. . . . Matthew's younger brother, Gilbert de Johnstone, married Agnes, heiress of Elphinstone (1472) and was ancestor of 'Johnstons of Elphinstone,' to which family Sir Samuel Johnstone belonged. (See Chart.) (Commodore George Johnstone, sometime Governor of Florida, a distinguished naval officer, was a descendant from Adam Laird of Johnstone (1413-55).)

Ninth in line was James Johnston, the younger (1478) . . . The tenth was John Johnston, but his brother, Sir Adam Johnstone succeeded. He married Marion Scott; died 1509.



MARTHA W. HUMPHREY

"The eleventh, Sir James de Johnstone, married Mary, daughter of Lord Maxwell . . . He was created 'Lord Johnstone de Johnstone' under great seal by James IV in 1509 . . . He died 1524 . . . In 1549, by charter under great seal, Queen Mary (dowager) created James de Johnstone (second son) 'Baron of Wamfray'."

"The twelfth, John Johnston, was born 1507 . . . He married (first) Elizabeth Jardine and (second) Nicola Douglas . . . He died in 1567. . . .

"The thirteenth, James Johnstone (1539-1552), married Margaret Hamilton."

"The fourteenth, Sir John Johnstone of Johnstone, Knight, succeeded his grandfather . . . He married Margaret Scott, daughter of Sir William Scott, the younger, of Bueleuch . . . In 1585 the Charter-Chest of the Johnstone family was burned by the Maxwells. . . .

"The fifteenth, Sir James Johnstone of Johnstone, born 1567, was made Knight at the Coronation of Queen Anne, 1590; married 1588, Sara Maxwell, daughter of Lord Herries; was killed by a Maxwell in 1608."

"The sixteenth Johnstone in direct line was James Johnstone, whom Charles I created 'First Earl of Hartfell' . . . in 1643. James Johnstone, Lord of Johnstone, was born 1602 and died 1653. He married (first) in 1622, Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of William Douglas of Drumlanrig, and married (second) in 1643, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Samuel Johnstone of Elphinstone; married (third) in 1647, Lady Margaret Hamilton. He was with James Grahame (the great Marquis Montrose) at Philipough (1646), was captured and condemned, but escaped . . . His estates were sequestered. . . . Charles II restored the estates to his son and changed his titles to sixteenth, 'James Johnstone, First Earl of Annandale and Hartfell, Viscount of Annandale' . . . February, 1661, and a year later created him 'Hereditary Constable of Lochmaber Castle.'

"The seventeenth, *James Johnstone*, First Earl of Annandale, was born in 1625 and died July 17, 1672 . . . He married on May 29, 1645, Lady Henrietta Douglas, daughter of William, First Marquis of Douglas, and had two sons: (1) William (Eighteenth), Second Earl of Annandale, born February 17, 1664, who held numerous important offices under King William and Queen Anne, and died January 14, 1721; and (2) *John Johnstone*, who was born on Sunday, September 3, 1665 at Newbie. . . . The daughters were Lady Mary, Margaret, Henrietta, Janet, Isabel, and Anna. . . .

"The second son of the seventeenth, James Johnstone (First Earl of Annandale), Hon. John Johnstone, entered the army. . . . 'John Johnstone was one of the revolting captains in 1689' (after Killie-

crankie), and with his paternal uncle, George Douglas (Earl of Dumbarton, Colonel of Dumbarton Regiment), and many other officers 'left Scotland and entered the French service, where he served with distinction,' until the death of William III (1702). . . . He returned to Scotland and died after 1715, leaving four sons and one daughter." ⁵

"Captain John Johnstone, 'John Johnstone of Stapleton,' was at school at Glasgow in 1674, 'Victor' of the school in 1678, at the Grammar School at St. Andrews 1681, studied fortification at St. Andrews 1685, and received a commission in his uncle, Lord Dumbarton's Regiment, First Royal Foot. . . . In 1687 he was in Paris . . . In 1689 he headed the mutiny in the Royal Scots at Ipswich which led to the passing of the first Mutiny Bill. . . . He was at Moffat on November 19, 1690, . . . 'fully resolved to go abroad,' and on December 19th signed a bond of 900 marks Scots to Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall. . . .

"In 1691 a French force was sent to Ireland to restore James VII. Probably John Johnstone served King James in Ireland, as the next year he was on King James' list of officers and in 1693 he received a certificate of fidelity in the King's service for fourteen years, . . . and King James called him a 'person of the first quality in our Kingdom of Scotland.' His uncle and guardian, Lord Dumbarton, being a Jacobite, this fidelity probably dated from his schooldays . . .

"In November, 1693, John was at Brussels; in 1698 he was in Amsterdam . . . In 1701 he wrote from Paris to his brother, William, Earl of Annandale; and the Duke of Queensberry begged Secretary Carstairs to intercede for his pardon. In 1702 John was pardoned by Queen Anne and returned home . . . When John returned as a Captain to England (1690) he was received by the Royal Chaplain, his cousin, Henry Johnston of Pomfret, into the Roman Church, . . . but he returned at this time a Presbyterian. (It is most probable that he married Elizabeth Belchier, daughter of a French Protestant, not so long before this.) John's brother resigned the '£ 10 land of Stapleton' in his favor in 1707 . . . He appears to have lived at Stapleton till the Jacobite rising in 1715 . . . After this he received a post in the customs in the West of Scotland and feued the lands of Kiel from the Laird of Ardgour in Argyelshire . . . He is believed to have died in the Island of Skye." (C. L. Johnston, *History of the Johnstone Family*, Glasgow, Supplement of 1925, pages 37-39.)

"Captain John Johnstone married Elizabeth, daughter of Gabriel Belchier, a French Protestant." Their children were: John, who with his son, Thomas, died in North Britain; Gabriel, who was Governor of North Carolina, 1734-1752; Samuel, Onslow County, North Caro-

lina, whose son Samuel was Governor of North Carolina in 1787 and the first United States Senator from the state; Gilbert, of the estate, 'Brompton on Cape Fear;' and *Elizabeth Johnstone*, who married *Thomas Kenan* at her home in Armagh.⁶

Elizabeth Johnstone and Thomas Kenan were the parents of eight children, among whom were "General James Kenan, Captain Michael Johnston Kenan, and Colonel Owen Kenan."⁷

The Humphrey representative in the Johnstone family of Scotland is reached as follows:

James Johnstone (Generation XVI of the Johnstone Family), First Earl of Hartfell, in 1643, was born in 1602 and died in 1653. He married (first) in 1622, Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of William Douglas of Drumlanrig.

James Johnstone (Generation XVII), Created First Earl of Annandale and Hartfell . . . in 1661, was born in 1625 and died July 17, 1672. He married on May 29, 1645, Lady Henrietta Douglas, daughter of William, First Marquis of Douglas.

Captain John Johnstone of the Scotch Army and in French service, was born at Newbie, Scotland, on September 3, 1665, and died after 1715. He married (first) before 1698, Elizabeth Belchier, daughter of Gabriel Belchier, French Protestant.

Elizabeth Johnstone, born 1700, Dundee, Scotland, died 1789, Duplin County, North Carolina. She married before 1730 in Armagh, Thomas Kenan, born about 1700, died 1766 in Duplin County, North Carolina.

Colonel Owen Kenan, born 1743, killed in Revolutionary War before 1785. He married, Eleanor Routledge.

Susannah Kenan. She married Thomas James Kinnear, born about 1750, died after 1806.

Mary Kinnear, born about 1788. She married, 1808, John Roads Miller, born about 1780, died after 1817.

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858. He married, April 1, 1830, Polly (Mary) Mercer, born about 1810 and died 1831.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812 and died May 31, 1864.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856 and died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851 and died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Concerning Gabriel Johnston and Samuel Johnston, respectively brother and nephew of Elizabeth Johnstone Kenan, the *Americana* and *Dictionary of American Biography* say:—

“Gabriel Johnston, Colonial Governor of North Carolina, was born in Scotland in 1699, died 1752; was educated at St. Andrews University, Scotland, held the chair of Oriental languages for several years; went to London, became man of letters; wrote political essays. . . . In October 1734 he emigrated to North Carolina, and the same year was appointed Governor on recommendation of Earl of Wilmington. . . . Brunswick was then the capital. . . . The capital was later moved to Newton, and Gabriel Johnston changed the name to Wilmington. . . . The colony was in bad condition . . . he took measures for the promotion of public welfare. . . . His administration was long and prudent; he remained in office till his death, July 17, 1752, in Chowan County. . . . He married Penelope, only child of Governor Eden.”⁸

“Samuel Johnston (Dec. 15, 1733-Aug. 17, 1816), Revolutionary leader, governor of North Carolina, United States Senator, was born in Dundee, Scotland. . . . While he was an infant, his parents, Samuel and Helen (Scrymoure) Johnston, emigrated to North Carolina, probably accompanying their brother, Gabriel Johnston, who became Governor of the Colony, and settled in Onslow County. . . . He was one of the provincial treasurers in 1755, went to Continental Congress, was elected Governor in 1787 and in 1789 became the first United States Senator from North Carolina . . .”⁹

Dr. R. D. W. Connor (formerly Secretary of the North Carolina Historical Commission and now Chief Archivist of the United States) in an *Address delivered before the Grand Lodge of Masons*, in the Masonic Temple, Raleigh, North Carolina, on January 10, 1912, upon the presentation of a marble bust of Governor Samuel Johnston, first Grand Master of Masons of North Carolina, by the Grand Lodge to the State, said:

“Samuel Johnston’s public career covered a period of forty-four years and embraced every branch of the public service. As legislator, as delegate to four provincial congresses, as president of two

constitutional conventions, as member of the Continental Congress, as judge, as governor, as United States Senator, he rendered services to the State and Nation which rank him second to none among the statesmen of North Carolina." (North Carolina Booklet, Volume XI, page 264.)

"Posterity remembers and honors him only who to other claims adds those of high character, lofty ideals, and unselfish service; whose only claims in public life are the maintenance of law, the establishment of justice, and the preservation of liberty; who pursues these ends with a fixity of purpose which never weakens, a tenacity which never slackens, and a determination which never wavers. Measuring Samuel Johnston by this standard, he stands without a superior." (North Carolina Booklet, Volume XI, page 285.)

"James Johnston, son of Governor Samuel Johnston, was the largest planter in the United States on his death in 1865." (Johnston, *History of the Johnstone Family*, page 339.)

"The elder Samuel's second son, John, was a Captain of Light Horse in the Revolution. He died in 1790, and his descendants live in North Carolina, Texas, and Canada." (*Ibid.*)

Samuel Johnston, senior, came to Onslow County, North Carolina in 1736. His will was proved in the January Court of Onslow County in 1756. The inventory lists books of a classical and religious nature, as well as books of travel and many Latin books. Hannah, one of his daughters, married Justice James Iredell. (See Will and Inventory in Craven County Court House.)

"The Johnstons of Lincoln County, North Carolina are descended from Henry Johnstone, second son of Gilbert Johnstone, the elder . . . From them come ex-governor Joseph F. Johnstone of Alabama and other distinguished men of that state . . .

"Another of the Johnstone clan, Archibald, settled at Salisbury, Connecticut. He was captain in the New York line in the Revolution and his grandson was General Albert Sydney Johnstone, of the Confederate States of America." (Habersham's Historical Collections, page 488.)

"A very worthy, as well as distinguished, descendant of the Johnstone clan in America, is Governor Douglas H. Johnston of the Chickasaw Nation, Oklahoma. He was the last of the Tribal Governors of that Nation. Governor Johnston still lives. He is the son of Colonel John Johnston, early of Mississippi, later of the Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory. Colonel Johnston, a lawyer, aided in the removal of the Chickasaws from Mississippi to the Indian Territory. He married into the Tribe and remained in the west. His son Douglas

H. Johnston is of the order of men that make history which the less gifted write. As adviser, leader, and governor of the Chickasaw Nation, he is pre-eminent among his people."¹⁰

"An original letter, written in 1790 by Gilbert Johnstone, Gentleman, to his daughter, Susanna Johnston, states clearly the family history to 1665."¹¹ He was sixty-five years of age at that time, and stated that he was grandson of John Johnston of Stapleton, an officer in a Scottish Regiment in the French service.

In the same letter Gilbert Johnstone said that his grandmother was Elizabeth Belchier Johnstone, daughter of Gabriel Belchier, French Protestant; that his father died in 1775; and that children of his father were Gilbert, junior, Henry, Caroline, Gabriel, Robert, William, Isabel, and John.

"Gilbert senior's second son Henry (born 1727) married Margaret Knox. Henry's son, James, was a Colonel on the staff of General Rutherford during the American Revolution; he married Jean Ewart. James' fourth son (grandson of Henry), William, M. D., married Nancy, daughter of General Peter Forney, and died in 1855. He left five sons: (1) James, a Captain in the Confederate Army, who married Miss Todd; (2) Robert, Brigadier-General, married Miss Evans; (3) William, Colonel, married Miss Gage; (4) Joseph Forney, born in Lincoln County, North Carolina, 1843, married Miss Hooper. The last was a Captain in the Confederate Army, with which he served (1861-65) . . . He was Governor of Alabama (1896-1900) and in 1907 was elected a Senator of the United States for Alabama. The youngest brother (5) Bartlett was an officer in the Confederate Navy.

"Robert, fourth son of Gilbert Johnstone, senior, was an attorney and civil engineer. His son, Peter, was also being educated for a civil engineer when he enlisted in the legion of Colonel Henry Lee . . . He later became Judge of the Southwestern Circuit of Virginia and Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates. He married Mary Wood, a niece of Patrick Henry . . . Their eighth son, Joseph Eccleston Johnston was born in 1807 . . . He graduated at the Military Academy of West Point . . . but resigned as Quartermaster-General and went with the South . . . He is looked upon as the most experienced and skilful General in the War . . . Dr. George Benjamin Johnston, of Richmond, Virginia, is his grandnephew." (C. L. Johnston's *History of the Johnstone Family*, pages 339-340.)

"At Idylwild (Georgia), are the crested pistols used by the two Gilberts, father and son, in Scottish Civil wars and in the American Revolution, together with their seal and other unique relics; also, there are many legal and other papers and books with arms and sig-

natures dating back to the 17th century, with military papers signed by 'Gilbert Johnstone' and certified by 'Francis Marion' and 'John Rutledge,' 1777-1783.

"The arms of Johnstone—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent—A Saltire Sable on a Chief—Gules—Three Cushions—Or—2nd and 3rd—an Anchor—in pale gules—Supporters—Dexter—a lion—argent—armed and languid, azure—crowned with an imperial crown—or—Sinister—a horse Argent furnished—gules—Crest—a spear, erect, winged—argent. Motto: *Nunquam non paratus!*

"Gilbert Johnston used the 'winged spear of Annandale, combined with the 'armoured arm' of Armagh. His 'seal' with the 'crest' is at Idylwild." ¹¹

Certified copy of letter was signed by Huger W. Johnstone, son, the senior representative of the Johnstone family in Georgia.¹² (Habersham's Historical Collections, page 489.)

Sources of Data:

- 1-4. Zella Armstrong, *Notable Southern Families* (Johnstone), Book II, page 199, The Lookout Publishing Company, Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1926; C. L. Johnstone, *History of the Johnstones 1191-1909 with Description of Border Life*, 1909, pages 162, 337-340, Published by W. and A. K. Johnston, Limited, Edina Works and 2 Saint Andrew Square, Edinburgh, Scotland, and Supplement, 1925, page 39, published by Jackson, Wylie and Company, Glasgow; Sir William Frazer, K. C. B., L. L. D., *The Annandale Book of the Johnstones, Earls and Marquises of Annandale*, 2 Volumes, Edinburgh, 1894, Volume I, pages cccxxiii, cciv, ccxlviii, clxxvi, clxxxix.
5. *Historical Collections of the Joseph Habersham Chapter Daughters American Revolution*, Volume II, pages 485-489, Atlanta, Georgia, Blosser Printing Company, 1902; Sir William Frazer, *The Annandale Book of the Johnstones*, (above), Volume 1, page cccxxiii.
6. Mary Hilliard Hinton, Editor, *North Carolina Booklet*, Volume 11, page 259; Volume IX, page 157; Volume XVIII, page 178; Volume XI, pages 259-285, *Address on Samuel Johnston*, by Dr. R. D. W. Connor, and *Historic Homes in the Cape Fear Country*, by Col. A. M. Waddell, Published by North Carolina Society Daughters of Revolution. Statements of Misses Sarah McLaurin and Emily Kenan, Wilmington, North Carolina, descendants of Thomas Kenan and Elizabeth Johnstone Kenan through General James Kenan; of Mrs. James Sibley, Milledgeville, Georgia, descendant through Michael Johnstone Kenan; and of Judge Henry E. Faison, Clinton, North Carolina, historian of Sampson County.
7. *Ibid.*; Joseph Gaston Baillie Bullock, M. D., *History and Genealogy of the Family of Baillie of Dunain, Kenan, McIntosh*, and other families, Green Bay, Wisconsin, published 1898, The Gazette Print, (Dr. Bullock, of the Indian Service, Sons of American Revolution, Grand Commander of Order of Washington, and member of other societies); Outlaw, A. T. (Register of Deeds of Duplin County, North Carolina), *Our Yesterdays*, published by Duplin Times, Kenansville, North Carolina.

8. *Americana*, Volume XVI, page 185.
9. *Dictionary of American Biography*, Volume X, page 150; *The National Cyclopedia of American Biography*, Volume IV, page 420.
10. W. D. Humphrey. (This paragraph is his only contribution to this book.)
11. See Reference Number 5, page 488.
12. *Ibid.*, page 489.
13. The facts of the Johnston family of America as originally stated by Gilbert Johnston, and as shown in Part III of C. L. Johnston's *History of the Johnstone Family* (page 339), were accredited by that author in the preface of the book to ex-Governor Joseph F. Johnston of Alabama; and after stating the generally accepted line as given originally by Gilbert Johnstone, "grandson of Captain John Johnstone of Stapleton," that author stated that in the collections of Robert Riddell Stodart of the Lyon Office, Edinburgh, the following quotation appears:—

"The Rev. Samuel Johnston, who graduated M. A. of Edinburgh in 1677, was successively minister of Southdean, Roxburgh, in 1690, and of Dundee, in 1699. He married Isabel Hall, and two of the children, Gabriel and Samuel, were baptised at Southdean in 1698 and 1699. Three more were baptised at Dundee, viz: Elizabeth, December 2, 1700; Nathaniel, December 27, 1702; and Joseph, May 4, 1709. Mr. Stodart adds that Gabriel had another brother John. There may have been Gilbert, a name found among the Graitney, Elphinstone, Newton, Elsie Shields, and Powdene Johnstones. John is described as a surveyor-general; Gabriel, as being educated at St. Andrews and afterwards a Professor of Hebrew and Oriental languages in the College of St. Andrews. He resigned and emigrated to America, where he was appointed Governor of North Carolina. . . ." The author, C. L. Johnston, characterized the Johnston family of America as "a valiant and sturdy family, pushing to the front in politics and battle and carrying on the motto and best traditions of the clan in the New World." (Page 340, *Ibid.*)

CHAPTER XXIII

COLONEL THOMAS ROUTLEDGE, DUPLIN COUNTY MILITIA, REVOLUTIONARY WAR

"Colonel *Thomas Routledge*, born about the year 1727-28, came to Duplin County, North Carolina, during the seventeen-forties. Two others of the family, William and Nicholas, came about the same time. Nicholas had served as Clerk of the Court in Craven County for some years. The names of others of the family are in the public records of Craven, New Hanover and Sampson Counties. Their first location in Duplin was on Maple, a branch of Goshen, and within a few years they moved to the heart of the Grove settlement (now Kenansville) and immediately took an active part in public affairs. . . . When the Revolutionary War came on he promptly joined the American forces and served as a member of the Wilmington Safety Committee, first Major of the Duplin Minute Men, and as Lieutenant-Colonel of the County Militia. He was often in active service and was a valuable man. During the first week in August, 1781, his home, near what is now known as the Routledge old cemetery was taken and used by the British as their headquarters while they did general destruction in the neighborhood. . . . During and after the war Colonel Routledge served for some years as Sheriff and as Chairman of the County Court. He was also one of the original trustees of the old Grove Academy." ¹

"Colonel Routledge had several children by his first wife." ² "He afterwards married Catherine (James), the widow of Edward Pearsall, of the Welch settlement in what is now Pender County, near Watha. (Among her children by Edward Pearsall were James and Edward Pearsall, and they are the ancestors of a large and prominent family of that name.) Her children by Colonel Routledge were Thomas Routledge, the second, who married Mildred Gillespie, daughter of Dorcas (Mumford) and Major James Gillespie, and Sarah Routledge, who married Benjamin Liddon. Thomas Routledge, the third (son of Thomas II), served Duplin County as Register of Deeds for a period of twenty-one years and was succeeded by his brother, Nicholas Routledge, who served for a period of eight years. Another brother, Edward Pearsall Routledge, was Clerk of the Superior Court for a short time in the eighteen-fifties. Other brothers and sisters of Thomas Routledge, the third, were: Ezekiah Morgan, Marian, Dor-

othy Pearsall, and Margaret Eleanor Routledge. Some of the family moved to Tennessee where Colonel Routledge had been granted a large amount of land for military services. . . .³

"Colonel Routledge died in 1801. . . . In the old cemetery, bearing the family name, Colonel Routledge and his wife, with several of their descendants, lie entombed."⁴

The name Routledge, also spelled Rutledge, was known in England as Rootledge and Routhledge.⁵

Sarah Rutledge married Thomas Johnston on April 29, 1780 (Craven County marriage bonds); and Nancy Routledge married William Hall, junior, on August 20, 1796, with James Dickson, junior, bondsman. (Duplin County marriage bonds.) Nancy, apparently, was a sister of Nelle Routledge.

As early as 1730 Nicholas Rutledge was in Craven County, North Carolina, evidenced by this deed:

"I, Martin Franck of the county of Bath, Province of North Carolina, . . . in consideration of the sum of seventy pounds paid by Nicholas Rutledge of the same county and province . . . set over to the said Nicholas Rutledge a tract of land . . . containing 120 acres situate on the North side of Neuse River . . . Durham's Creek . . . alongside of John Shaver's land. . . . In witness whereof the said Martin Frank do set my hand and seal . . . 16th day of June, 1730."⁶

On September 21, 1731, Nicholas Rutledge sold 240 acres on the Neuse River to Daniel Hukill.⁷

William Rutledge paid "100 pounds to John Monk for a tract of land containing 160 acres situate on the south side of Neuse River in Craven County, Colony of North Carolina, on August 8, 1741."⁸ "Proved by the oath of Paul Phillips one of the subscribing witnesses thereto the 16th day of September 1741 . . . N. Routledge, Clerk of Court. Recorded this 12th day of October 1741, N. Routledge, Deputy Register."⁹

Craven County records contain many deeds in which Nicholas Routledge is named but the following one is particularly interesting:

"Indenture made 18th November in the year 1745 between Nicholas Routledge of the County of Craven and Province of North Carolina, of the one part, Gentleman, and James Mackilwean of the same county and province, of the other part, Gentleman, witnesseth that the said Nicholas Routledge in consideration of the sum of thirty pounds Sterling money paid by James Mackilwean . . . a certain house and lot of land situate lying and being in Newbern town in Craven County in the Province of North Carolina, . . . one half acre . . . plat No. 55 . . . now in the tenure and occupation of the said Nicholas Rout-

ledge . . . it being the lot whereon the said Nicholas Routledge's kitchen now stands and joining the courthouse lot. . . .

Nich^s Routledge, Seal

Signed Sealed and delivered in the presence of John Snead, Hugh Anderson, Francis Mackilwean." ¹⁰

In other deeds, Nicholas Routledge referred to himself as "yoe-man" (Book 2, page 377), and in the same book, page 446, in an indenture dated March 21, 1756, is "Nicholas Rutledge, late of Craven County in Province of North Carolina, mariner." He sold 400 acres on Neuse River.

There are many land transfers of property also in the counties of New Hanover, Sampson, and Duplin for Nicholas, William, and Thomas Routledge.

In Book A, page 401, of the Duplin County Wills, can be found the will of Nicholas Routledge. This was dated May 13, 1765. He made his wife Anne the executrix and bequeathed her considerable property. The witnesses were Felix Kenan and his wife Catherine.

In the Sampson County Records, Book 3, page 129, is a deed "for love and affection" from William Routledge to his son Nicholas Routledge for two tracts of land containing 1040 acres situated upon Maple Branch on the west side of the Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear. . . . This was dated February 4, 1761 and was witnessed by Thomas Routledge, John Dickson, and William Dickson.

There is in *Book 1*, page 75, Sampson County Records, an "Order of Court to divide the remaining part of the estate of William Routledge, deceased." This was dated November 12, 1765. Felix Kenan, John Dickson, and Andrew McIntire were appointed the committee to divide the personal property in three shares: "Ann Routledge, widow and relict of William Routledge, deceased, her share; Ann Routledge, widow and relict of Nicholas Routledge, deceased, her share; William Routledge, son of William, his share."

William Routledge, "late of Wilmington, in the state of North Carolina," made his will on the 8th day of November, 1794, and it was probated in the January term of the Duplin County Court in 1795, and is found in *Will Book A*, pages 402-404 of Duplin County. He gave to his "Aunt Catherine Routledge" his riding chair and harness together with a double seat for the extraordinary care she had shown him during his illness. He devised other property to his "Uncle Thomas Routledge" and also made him the executor of his estate.

Thomas Routledge received many grants, as recorded in Duplin

County, bought and sold much land, both in Duplin and Sampson Counties, and there remained much in his possession in 1801 at the time he made his will, as it will indicate:

"In the name of the Holy and glorious trinity God the father son and holy ghost blessed forever, Amen, I, Thomas Routledge senior of the county of Duplin and State of North Carolina at this time in my 73rd year, I have reason to be thankful to that God who is merciful for prolonging my days and continuing my mental powers for at this time I find myself of perfect and disposing mind and memory . . . First my will and desire is that after my death my body be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my executors who I shall hereafter name and after my just debts are paid which are . . . and those of no great magnitude.

"I give and devise my estate in manner as followeth, viz: Item—I give to my son Thomas Routledge eleven hundred and three acres of land on Duck river in the state of Tennessee reserving one-third thereof to be given to John Dickson, Esquire, of "Cumberland in this state for . . . surveying the said land or in proportion of the value thereof if my son should sell or dispose of the same, or should Dr. William Dickson dispose of it as he is empowered to do in whose hands the grants are lodged.

"Item—I give and devise and bequeath to my grandson Thomas Routledge, son of Thomas Routledge, the plantation on which I live containing . . . by estimation 373 acres together with the appurtenances thereunto belonging . . . to him and his heirs forever. Item—I give and bequeath to my said grandson Thomas Routledge as aforesaid my negro wench Rachel and her son Tom and my negro girl Caudin to him and his heirs as aforesaid forever.

"Item—I give to my granddaughter Catherine Routledge my negro woman Diana and her son Peter to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

"After the above bequest my will and desire is that the remainder of my negroes (to-wit) Jack Young Pompey Sam Isaack and Fanny be hired out to the highest bidder from year to year for three years and the money arising therefrom to be expended on the support of Thomas Routledge (my son) and his family at the discretion of my Executors who are to hire out the above negroes and after the expiration of said three years I give and bequeath said five negroes Jack young Pompey Sam Isaac and Fanny to my son Thomas Routledge his heirs and assigns forever. I further direct and desire that old Pompey be continued at the turpentine until the trees that are now boxed be fully done if my executors shall judge it expedient and the proceeds therefrom laid out to the best advantage for the benefit of

the family aforesaid but if it should so happen that the turpentine should not proceed a sufficient profit the said Pompey to be hired out as the rest and his hire appropriated as the other hire. I also give to my son Thomas the said negro old Pompey after the expiration of three years as aforesaid.

"Item—I will and desire that my daughter Sarah Liddon have ten pounds paid her by my executors to be laid out in purchasing her a mourning suit.

"Further my will and desire is that the negro man Basm now in my possession under mortgage from John Matchet be hired out as the other slaves and the monies arising therefrom or received for hire or if the mortgage is taken up to be applied by my executors in paying debts or otherwise as necessity may require.

"Item—I leave all my stock of horses cattle hogs crops sheep and to remain on the plantation for the use of my son's family together with my household furniture and plantation tools and provisions of every kind.

"Item—I further give and bequeath to my son Thomas Routledge two hundred acres of land lying on persimmon swamp to him and his heirs forever reserving the lightwood and timber to be disposed of as my Executors may deem best and lastly I constitute and appoint my son Thomas Routledge and my step-sons James and Edward Pearsall my executors to this my last will and testament and do disannul and revoke all other or former wills by me made.

"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of August 1801 in Presence of us Signed Sealed Declared and Delivered as the last will and testament of the testator in presence of us—James Gillespie, Andrew McIntire, John Wilkerson.

Thos. Routledge, Seal

"State of North Carolina
Duplin County

October Term 1801

Then was the within will proved in open Court in due form of law by the oath of Andrew McIntire and at the same time Thomas Routledge and James Gillespie two of executors came before court and qualified.

Test: Wm. Dickson C. C." ¹¹

Nicholas and Eleanor appear as favorite names in the Routledge family, as shown by wills and deeds. From Craven County, the family extended to New Hanover, Duplin, and Sampson. The Routledges owned property in that part of New Hanover County where the Kinnears and Millers lived, and Owen Kenan bought land in that

same neighborhood, which had been willed to his step-brothers James and Edward Pearsall, by their father Edward Pearsall, senior. After the death of Edward Pearsall, senior, his widow Catherine James Pearsall became the second wife of Colonel Thomas Routledge. *Nelle (Eleanor) Routledge* married Owen Kenan.¹² Colonel Owen Kenan was killed in the Revolutionary War and his estate was settled by Colonel Thomas Routledge and James Kenan, brother of Owen Kenan, and another Kenan relative.¹³

The Humphrey lineage through the Routledge family is as follows :

Colonel Thomas Routledge, born 1727, died 1801. He married
Wife ——— (first), Catherine James Pearsall (second)
after 1763.

Eleanor Routledge. She married Colonel Owen Kenan, born
1743, killed in Revolutionary War.

Susannah Kenan. She married Thomas James Kinnear, born
about 1750, died after 1806.

Mary Kinnear, born about 1788. She married, 1808, John
Roads Miller, born about 1780, died after 1817.

Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858. He married,
April 1, 1830, Polly (Mary) Mercer, born about 1810
and died 1831.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898.
She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born
1812, died May 31, 1864.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856 and died April
11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin
Humphrey, born December 12, 1851 and died February 15,
1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Sources of Data :

1. A. T. Outlaw, *Our Yesterdays, History, Biography, Genealogy*, published in Duplin Times, April 29, 1937; A. T. Outlaw, *Register of Deeds, Official Directory of Duplin County, North Carolina, 1749-1935*.
2. Records of David Middleton, Goldsboro, North Carolina, collected from various sources in Duplin County, North Carolina.
3. See Reference No. 1.
4. See Reference No. 1.

5. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution* published by the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution, 1932, The Seeman Press, Durham, North Carolina, page 486; U. S. Census Records for North Carolina for 1790, page 190; Records of Duplin County, Kenansville, North Carolina.
6. *Book 1*, page 223, Craven County Records, New Bern, North Carolina.
7. *Book 1*, page 241, *ibid.*
8. *Book 1*, page 347, *ibid.*
9. See No. 9.
10. *Book 3*, page 149, *ibid.*
11. *Book A*, pages 411-13, Duplin County Records, Kenansville.
12. Data from unpublished history of Kenan family given by Mrs. James Sibley, Milledgeville, Georgia.
13. *Inventories of Duplin County* at North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.

CHAPTER XXIV

JAMES LOCKHART, GENTLEMAN, IN COLONIAL ASSEMBLY

Among the early families of Tidewater Virginia, the name of Lockhart is often seen; and the names, James and Elizabeth Lockhart, frequently recur. Representatives of the name are still prominent in that section, as well as in Bertie and Wake Counties, North Carolina.

On November 1, 1727, Elizabeth Lockhart of Virginia conveyed two negroes and 500 acres of land to John Beverly of Atoskey precinct, Bertie County, North Carolina.¹

James Lockhart, merchant, of Bertie County, bought 250 acres of land of John Lovick, who paid him 280 pounds therefor on December 1, 1727.²

On July 23, 1746, *John Lockhart* made a will which was proved on November 20, 1746 and is recorded in the records of Norfolk County, Virginia.³ To his son, John Lockhart, he gave the plantation where he lived. To son, *James Lockhart*, he gave one hundred acres of land, one silver-hilted sword, and his pistol and holsters. To his daughters, Mary, Judith, and Betty Lockhart, he gave one negro each. To his wife, Sarah Lockhart, and to his other sons, Lemuel, Jesse, Samuel, Benjamin, and to his grandson and his granddaughter, John and Eleanor Cooprew, he made bequests which are described in the will.

At the vendue of John Holbrook, held in August of 1744, James Lockhart purchased among other items, one pair of knee buckles and four books.⁴

Lemuel Lockhart settled in Anson County, North Carolina, according to an article by Lily Doyle Dunlap in an issue of *William and Mary Quarterly of Virginia*.

John Lockhart, son of John Lockhart, of Norfolk County, Virginia, seems to have gone to Hyde County, North Carolina, as indicated by the following transactions.

John Lockhart of Norfolk County, Virginia, planter, on June 2, 1748, paid to Cason Brinson of Hyde County 25 pounds for land which he owned in Hyde County, North Carolina.⁵ John Lockhart was witness on June 19, 1749 to indenture between Charles Squiers and John Corr.⁶ "Charles Squiers by order of his father John Squiers, King of said Indians, which land is part of 10,250 acres by estimation



FLORENCE EDWINA ABEE

granted to said Indians by Patent in the time of the Proprietors owning the Province. . . ."⁷

An aged and intelligent lady of Duplin County, North Carolina, Mrs. Martillie Mercer, who knows the Lockhart-Mercer families, said that during the Revolutionary War John Mercer was in the army and that his wife, Elizabeth Lockhart Mercer, daughter of James Lockhart, took her family to relatives in Hyde County, North Carolina.

On December 17, 1753, James Lockhart made his will, which follows in part:⁸

"I, James Lockhart, of Bertie County, in North Carolina, being very low and weak in body but in perfect mind and memory, make this my last will and testament. First I commend my soul unto the hands of Almighty God who gave it.

"Imprimis—My will is that my dear and loving wife, Elizabeth Lockhart, live on and enjoy the privileges of the plantation where I now live and at her decease I give it to my son Lillington Lockhart to him and his heirs forever. My two plantations at Cashoak I give to my son George Lockhart to him and his heirs. All the rest of my land I give to my son *James Lockhart*, and after all of my just debts are paid, the Remainder of my Estate, my will and desire is that it be equally divided to my dear wife and among my children each one an equal share. If it should please God that any of my children should die before they marry or come of age their share to be equally divided as before mentioned. And further I desire that my son Lillington have my Horse Housey.

"My will and desire is that my dear wife Elizabeth Lockhart, my son Lillington Lockhart and my friend Michael Consarch act as Executors to this my last will and testament.

| | |
|------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Witnesses: Edward Burn | James Lockhart |
| Thomas Jacocks | Bertie County May Court 1754. |
| John Burn | This will was exhibited in court |
| Andrew Brem. | by Lillington Lockhart." |

James Lockhart and Lillington Lockhart were representatives in Colonial Assembly, 1770-1771, from Bertie County, North Carolina.⁹

Many families of New Hanover, later Duplin County, seem to have followed the waterways from Bertie and to have come to this location to settle permanently.

Sampson County was cut off from Duplin County; and early transactions are often found in the Sampson County records. The following is condensed from Book 7, page 401, Records of Sampson County: Indenture between Anthony Miller, February 19, 1782, of

Onslow County, North Carolina, and James Lockhart, Duplin County, who bought for 150 pounds one hundred acres of land on the east side of Northeast River below Limestone Creek, joining and between Atkins' tract and Gillespie's, beginning on bank of river, mouth of Limestone Creek . . . John Atkins' other corner and Gillespie's and runs . . ., patented, April 9, 1768, to John Atkins. . . .

James Lockhart, as attorney for John Rigby, made a deed to George Hooper and Thomas Hooper. The livery and service of said land is duly proved by oath of Richard Bradley.¹⁰ (This is found in New Hanover County, North Carolina, part of which was formed into Duplin.) This deed was registered September 30, 1783, by James Pickett. The witnesses were William Hall and Henry Houston, Esquire.

A transaction of James Lockhart in Duplin County, North Carolina, in the year 1790, mentioned William Hall of Bertie County, North Carolina.

On November 22, 1783, James Lockhart sold to Lincoln Sheffield 130 acres of land which he bought from the executors of Moses Cox, on the east side of Northeast River. Joseph Brooks and Joseph Dickson witnessed this deed.¹¹ In 1784 James Lockhart sold 612 acres of land on Limestone Creek to Nicholas Hunter.¹²

The following lease was recorded in the October term of Court in 1790:

"Lease May 4, 1778, between James Lockhart of Duplin County, merchant, of the one part, and George and Thomas Hooper of Wilmington, North Carolina, merchants, for five shillings paid by the said Hoopers, land lying on Muddy Creek about five miles above said James Lockhart's Mill, property lately of James Moore and purchased by James Lockhart and the other land bought by James Lockhart on December 21, 1774, and 640 acres patented October 28, 1765, and later sold to James Lockhart by Sampson Moseley."¹³

On page 218 of the *Roster of North Carolina Soldiers of the Revolution*, published 1932, by the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution, James Lockhart of the Wilmington District is Number 1594. In the same volume, page 98, listed as Number 82 in the New Bern District, Craven County, North Carolina (which probably included soldiers of Hyde County), is James Lockhart, Lieutenant Colonel, in the Revolution.

The estate of James Lockhart was administered by his widow, Elizabeth Lockhart, administratrix. By a deed of gift from said James Lockhart to James Lockhart and Lillington Lockhart, his sons, the decedent had conveyed to them two parcels of land on the east side of Northeast River and on Limestone Creek. This deed bears date of October 1, 1782.¹⁴

Elizabeth Lockhart, Administratrix of the Estate of her deceased husband, James Lockhart, received and accounted for property where they lived on the south side of Muddy Creek and a house and lot where said James Lockhart formerly lived near his sawmill. This was land which Sol Pickett sold to James Lockhart.¹⁵

James Lockhart and Elizabeth had two daughters. *Elizabeth Lockhart* married John Mercer; Mary Lockhart married Jonas Smith, who was brother of George Smith, James Smith, Ned Smith, and Susan Grady.¹⁶

"James Lockhart, Gentleman, and sons, Lillington and James Lockhart, made a sale in 1785 to Joseph Grimes, carpenter and millwright."¹⁷

The representative of the Lockhart family in the Humphrey line is reached as follows:

John Lockhart, born about 1680, died 1746, Norfolk County, Virginia. He married, Sarah ———.

James Lockhart, born about 1700, died 1754, Bertie County, North Carolina. He married, Elizabeth ———.

James Lockhart, born about 1730, died after 1790, Duplin County, North Carolina. He married, Elizabeth ———. She died after 1790.

Elizabeth Lockhart, born about 1765, died after 1835. She married, John Mercer, born about 1762, died 1820.

Mary (Polly) Mercer, born about 1810, died 1831. She married on April 1, 1830, Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married on December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1864.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934. She married on February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

"The Lockharts are an ancient Scotch family, of whom one member was Ambassador from Cromwell to the Court of France."¹⁸

"General Lockhart, a man of the world, who had won his title and

the order of Maria Theresa by his campaign in Poland, seems to have had a sincere regard for his wife's cousins . . . and later when he was appointed Governor of the Austrian Netherlands invited Edward (Johnstone) to spend a month at the vice-regal residence."¹⁹

"Lockhart, a Scottish family famed for many things. . . ." ²⁰

Sources of Data:

1. Norfolk County, Virginia, *Deed Book C*, page 105.
2. Bertie County Court House Records, North Carolina, *Deed Book C*, page 24.
3. Norfolk County, Virginia, *Book H*, page 188.
4. Bertie County Records, August Court Minutes for 1744, at North Carolina Historical Commission.
5. Hyde County Court House Records, Swan Quarter, North Carolina, *Book A*, page 299.
6. *Ibid.*, page 334.
7. *Ibid.*, page 214.
8. In Bertie County Wills, and at North Carolina Historical Commission.
9. Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, also Connor's *Manual of North Carolina* 1913.
10. New Hanover County Court Minutes, 1771-1779, at North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.
11. Duplin County Court House Records, *Book I*, page 308, Kenansville.
12. *Ibid.*, page 79.
13. *Ibid.*, October Term of Court 1790, *K-19*, page 415.
14. *Ibid.*, *Book 2*, page 89, 1790.
15. *Ibid.*, *Book I*, *DTTN*, page 100.
16. Mrs. Martillie Mercer, Duplin County; George Smith, Attorney, and Mrs. F. J. Robinson, Charlotte, formerly of Clinton, North Carolina.
17. Duplin County Register, *Book I*, page 345, Kenansville, North Carolina. "The word 'Gentleman' indicates that his ancestors were freemen, ranking next to the nobility, and bearing a coat of arms." (*Outlaw Book*, page 13.)
18. C. L. Johnstone, *History of the Johnstone Family*, page 227.
19. *Ibid.*, page 230.
20. *Ibid.*, page 259. For other references to Lockhart family, see Dr. Bullock's, *History and Genealogy of the Bullock, Baillie* . . . an article on Margaret Lockhart Bruce in *American Monthly Magazine*, page 146. Also see page 573, *17th Century Isle of Wight*, Boddie, Chicago, 1938: "James Lockhart, Glasgow, Scotland, merchant, having received full satisfaction . . . January 1, 1675." This James Lockhart, apparently, was the emigrant and father of first-named John Lockhart in Lineage statement above.

CHAPTER XXV

JOHN MERCER AND WILLIAM MERCER, OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

John Mercer was minister of Kinnellan in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, from 1650 to 1676, when he resigned because of infirmity. He died August 7, 1677. He married Lillas Row, the great granddaughter of John Row, the Reformer.¹

His children were: John Mercer, baptised January 8, 1654, died young; Agnes; Thomas, who was baptised January 20, 1658, married twice—first, Anna Raite, July 13, 1681 and second, Isabel.

The children of Thomas Mercer (born 1658) were: Lillas; John Mercer, who married Isabel Martin; Margaret Mercer; Janet Mercer; Thomas Mercer; Christian Mercer; William Mercer, baptised March 25, 1696, who married Anne, the daughter of Sir Robert Munro of Fontis. The children of William Mercer and Anne Munro were Margaret, Isabel, and Hugh Mercer, baptised January, 1726. This Hugh Mercer, who emigrated to America and married Isabella Gordon of Virginia, was the General Hugh Mercer of Fredericksburg, Virginia, well known in history. He was wounded at Princeton, January 3, 1777 and he died there on January 12, 1777.

The second child of Thomas Mercer (born 1658) was John Mercer, who married Isabel Martin. They had five children, Elizabeth, John, Thomas, Isabel, and Agnes. The second child, John Mercer, was baptised March 27, 1717.²

On the 8th day of July, 1756, *John Mercer* of Johnston County, province of North Carolina, bought from Alexander McCulloch of the county of Edgecombe, North Carolina, in consideration of sixteen pounds of proclamation money, a tract of land containing 100 acres, lying in Duplin County, formerly New Hanover, on the Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River, joining Sarecta, or near, beginning at a pine and running along 100 poles to a pine . . . together with all houses, gardens, fences, woods. The deed was registered on the 13th of January, 1758, and proved by the oath of William Kenan.³

John Mercer bought another 100 acres in the county of Duplin on a branch of Limestone Creek, called Horse Branch, about a half-mile from his other survey, in consideration of payment of fifty-five pounds to Thomas Burton of New Hanover County, North Carolina, on the 22nd of February, 1767. The witnesses to this deed were Phebe Atkins, J. C. Hunter, and Robert Trilby.⁴

Among the land grants in Duplin County, North Carolina, is No. 1022, issued September 26, 1766, to John Mercer for 150 acres of land on the east side of Northeast River. The land lay on both sides of Horse Branch.⁵

On the 22nd of October, 1762, there was a grant of 200 acres of land lying on the east side of Northeast Cape Fear to John Meser, No. 609, shown on Book 15, page 442. Both are in the Land Grant Office at Raleigh, North Carolina.

In the *Roster of North Carolina Soldiers* by the Daughters of the American Revolution, listed on page 42 as No. 389, is John Mercer, Ensign, 7th North Carolina Regiment, November 28, 1776. He resigned November 22, 1777. On top of page 187, Folio P. 2, is found the name of "Jno. Messer, Soldier."

The will of John Mercer is recorded in Duplin County, at Kenansville, North Carolina, in Book "A", pages 290-2:

"The 24th of February, one Thousand seven hundred and seventy-five. In the name of God. Amen. I John Mercer of the County of Duplin and the province of North Carolina planter being sick and weak in body but in perfect sense and memory thanks be unto God calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I recommend my soul to Almighty God that gave it and my body to be buried in Decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God. And as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this Life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

"First of all it is my desire that as much of my moveable Estate be sold as shall discharge my debts. Also I lend unto my well beloved wife Rachel Mercer the use of my manor plantation during her life or widowhood and then to be my son Absolam Mercer's, all above the Indian run, furthermore I give unto my wife Rachel Mercer my stock and household goods of all kinds ondy such as I shall reserve hereinafter. Also I give and bequeath to my son *William Mercer* all my land on Horse Branch, with all the cattle and hogs in his mark. Likewise I give and bequeath to my son Joshua Mercer all my Land below the Indian run to his disposal. Also I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Nancey Brock sum to the value of five cows and calves. Likewise I give and bequeath to my son Joshua Mercer fifty pounds proclamation money to be paid to him at the years of twenty-one. Also it is my desire that my two sons Absolam and Joshua Mercer be

brought up in a Christian manner. Likewise it is my Desire that what remains after raising my children to be equally divided between my wife Rachael Mercer and my two youngest sons Absolam and Joshua Mercer when they come of age and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disavow all and every other former will by me in any wise before named Ratifying and confirming and to be my last will and testament. I also denominate and appoint my wife Rachael Mercer, George Smith, and William Mercer, my son, to be my Executors of this my last will and testament.

Signed and Sealed in the presence of us

George Smith, junior
John Wheeden

John Mercer, Seal''

The following land grants in Duplin County are recorded in the Land Grant Office in Raleigh, North Carolina:

William Mercer, No. 1797, 200 acres, issued July 1, 1779, entered May 11, 1778, on east side of Northeast River.⁶

William Mercer, No. 1835, 200 acres, issued July 1, 1779, entered May 6, 1778, east side of Northeast River.⁷

William Mercer, No. 2367, 30 acres, issued November 10, 1784, entered April 2, 1783, north side of Limestone Swamp.⁸

William Mercer, No. 2573, 100 acres, issued November 10, 1784, entered April 2, 1783, east side of Northeast River.⁹

William Mercer, No. 2575, 100 acres, issued November 10, 1784, entered April 2, 1783, east side of Northeast River.¹⁰

John Mercer, No. 3372-B, Duplin County, was granted 80 acres on both sides of Horse Branch, issued December 5, 1801, entered March 17, 1797.

From statements and records of Mrs. Martillie Mercer, an aged and intelligent lady of Duplin County, North Carolina, in the Horse Branch neighborhood, we learn that both John Mercer and William Mercer were Revolutionary War soldiers. William Mercer married Elizabeth Quinn (probably daughter of Loftin Quinn), and their son *John Mercer* married Elizabeth Lockhart; and, after the death of John Mercer, his widow, Elizabeth Lockhart Mercer, married Samuel Whaley, brother of Kinsey Whaley. Elizabeth Quinn Mercer married Richard Swinson on July 23, 1789, after the death of William Mercer. Elizabeth Lockhart and John Mercer had two daughters. *Mary (Polly) Mercer* married Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller. She died about a month after the birth of her daughter, *Mary Susan Miller (Thomas)*. Nancy Mercer married Kinsey Whaley.

The Mercer line in Duplin County comes down to the Humphrey family as follows:

John Mercer, born about 1712, died 1781. He married Rachel ———.

William Mercer, born about 1747, died 1788. He married Elizabeth Quinn.

John Mercer, born about 1762, died about 1820. He married Elizabeth Lockhart, born about 1765.

Mary (Polly) Mercer, born 1810, died 1831. She married,¹¹ April 1, 1830, Joseph Thomas Rhodes Miller, born 1809, died 1858.

Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898. She married, December 14, 1847, John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1864.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1865, died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Sources of Data:

1. William Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, Volume III, page 380.
2. John T. Goolrick, *Life of General Hugh Mercer of Virginia*, page 103. General Notes on Descendants of Rev. John Mercer of Kinnellan 1650-1676.
3. *Duplin County Court House Records, Book 2*, page 452, Kenansville.
4. *Sampson County Court House Records, Book 3*, page 315, Clinton.
5. State Land Grant Office, Book 18, page 309, Raleigh, North Carolina.
6. *Ibid.*, Book 32, page 68.
7. *Ibid.*, Book 32, page 106.
8. *Ibid.*, Book 55, page 171.
9. *Ibid.*, Book 55, page 171.
10. *Ibid.*, Book 55, page 234. This may be the same as No. 9.
11. Old Marriage Record at DAR Library, Washington, D. C. Other known dates are from Thomas and Humphrey Family Bibles. Other dates are from legal records in Duplin and Sampson Counties, North Carolina.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE IVEY FAMILY, FROM ENGLAND TO NORFOLK COUNTY, VIRGINIA, IN 1640

"The Ivey family had its origin in France where they were known as the St. Ivo. . . . Entering England soon after the conquest, they divided into several branches and became known as Ivors, Ives, Iversons, Ivey, and Ivey. . . . The latter branch furnished the progenitors of the family of Virginia."¹

Some records of the Ivey family are in the British Museum. In copies of letters in the Department of Manuscripts, sent by the keeper to Dr. M. T. Plyler, Greensboro, North Carolina, reference is made to Paule Ivey who was praised by Sir Walter Raleigh for building forts in 1600, to a regiment of Sir George Ivie's horse, and to Thomas Ivie's lineage. (*News-Argus*, Goldsboro, North Carolina, July 1, 1934.)

The Iveys came from England into Norfolk County, Virginia, and from there spread out through Virginia and the other southern states. Ivey wills are recorded in Norfolk, Virginia; in Kenansville, Duplin County, North Carolina; Lumberton, in Robeson County; and Tarboro, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. Benjamin Ivey went into Randolph County, North Carolina; and there is a large family of Iveys scattered over Piedmont North Carolina.² Adam Ivey was in Onslow County, North Carolina, as early as December 1736, when he sold two tracts of land granted to him in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.³ A number of Adam Ivey's children went into Bladen County, North Carolina, but the records in that county were destroyed by fire.⁴

The first of the family to settle in Virginia was *Thomas Ivey*, who was born in England in 1604 and emigrated to America. He was a church warden in Elizabeth River Parish, and the records of Norfolk County, Virginia, show that he served from 1641 through 1648. One Thomas Ivey was a member of the vestry in 1656. He was married in England to Ann Argent, daughter of George Argent, Gentleman, of the Parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, County Middlesex. He was probably in Virginia about 1635. In 1653 two of his sons, Thomas and George Ivey, appeared in the court of Norfolk County, Virginia, and proved that they were the sons of Thomas Ivey, aged thirty-six in 1640, and Ann, his wife, the daughter of George Argent of London. Ann had died before this time, too. The will of her father, dated August 16, 1653 and proved April 23, 1654, mentioned "children of

late daughter, Ann Ivey, deceased, who were born in Virginia where she died." Ann Ivey, granddaughter, who was a witness to the will, was mentioned in it.⁵

The children of the first Thomas Ivey in Virginia and Ann Argent, his wife, were Ann, Thomas, George, John, and William.

The second *Thomas Ivey*, known as Thomas Vicesimus Ivey, went back to England and on his return brought nine settlers, including himself and wife, Alice, his brother John's wife, Mary Ivey, John Parme, William Edwards, Mary Eden, one negro, Gra. W. Daron, and an Indian. Thomas and Alice Ivey's children were Thomas, Luidford, Anthony, Lemuel, Agnes, Katherine, Frances, and Elizabeth.⁶

Luidford Ivey, grandson of the first Thomas Ivey, was in Albemarle County, North Carolina, in 1689, where he witnessed the will of Joseph Alford.⁷ John Ivey, brother of Luidford, was on a jury list in Pasquotank County, North Carolina, 1740.⁸ *Thomas Ivey*, another brother, was in Beaufort County, North Carolina, as early as 1702.⁹

On the 24th of December, 1702, Levi Truewhitt of Pamlico precinct, county of Bath, made over a tract of land containing 640 acres, "being up Town Creek adjoining upon Joel Martin's land that is now in the possession of Thomas Ivy," for a valuable consideration, entry made December 3, 1701.¹⁰

In the same book in Beaufort County Court House (Book 1, page 31), this was recorded on February 15, 1702/3:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Thomas Ivey, do lay six rights mentioned in a warrant bearing date 3rd of March 1702, and assigned unto me by Levi Truewhitt, upon a tract lying up old Town Creek as sold unto me by the said Levi Truewhitt as witness the said Levi Truewhitt."

Thomas Ivey had a grant in Craven County, North Carolina, December 1, 1744.

Part of Craven County was later known as Jones County, North Carolina. Lenoir (Dobbs) was also formed from Craven County.

In Olds' *Abstracts of Wills* for Jones County, North Carolina, *John Ivey* in 1774 named his wife, Sarah, and son, *Robert*, of Halifax County, for legacies.

In Duplin and Lenoir Counties, North Carolina, the following land transfers were made: ¹¹

To *Robert Ivey* from John Spann, April 3, 1759.

To Robert Ivey from John Spann, April 13, 1762.

To Robert Ivey from Moses Standley, September 25, 1785.

To Robert Ivey from George Smith, September 4, 1787.

To *John Ivey* from Sasnet Roach, January 15, 1796.¹²

In *Book A*, page 112, August 9, 1793 is a marriage bond, in Craven County, North Carolina, for Robert Ivey and Elizabeth West, signed by Daniel West.

In *Will Book B*, page 104, of Craven County, North Carolina, on October 2, 1800, is the Noncupative Will of John West, senior:

"The will and desire of John West, senior, told to Daniel West, his son, in the presence of Robert Ivey," that he wished to give to his daughter, Elizabeth Ivey, 150 pounds and to daughter Sally Standley 150 pounds; to son Levi West, east side of Moseley Creek; to son James West land on Middle Branch; Joseph West to use land seven years October 9, 1800. The executors were Daniel West and Robert Ivey. Heirs of John West agree to written instrument. They were: D. West, Levi West, John West, James West, Joseph West, Nancy West, Moses Stanley, and Robert West.

Moses Standley married Sally West and sold land to Robert Ivey, who married Elizabeth West.

John Ivy of Dobbs County (part of old Craven County) bought land in Duplin County, North Carolina, on the east side of Northeast River, called Cowhole, which was a part of a 500-acre patent to George Smith, senior, and for which he paid George Smith fifteen pounds. The transaction was dated July 1, 1799.¹³

The records of the Ivey family, not otherwise indicated, have been given by descendants of the family: Dr. M. T. Plyler, Editor of North Carolina Christian Advocate, Greensboro, North Carolina, whose great-grandmother was Rebecca Ivey (Kerns), daughter of Benjamin Ivey; Dr. Henry B. Ivey, a former State Senator of Wayne County and one of the "most beloved of Goldsboro's physicians;" and Mrs. E. A. Simkins, historian of the Ivey family, Goldsboro, North Carolina. She wrote in a letter, dated September 10, 1937, that the records given were as accurate as she could get from papers, tradition, and the memories of the oldest members of her family. She stated that deeds to Robert Ivey, dated 1759, 1762, 1785, had been found and that he was the father of *John Ivey*, who married *Miss Moseley*; also that deeds to him were found dated 1796, and 1797; and furthermore, that the children of John Ivey were *Edith Ivey*, who married Dr. Gregory Thomas; Richard Ivey, who married Alice West; Robert Ivey, who married and moved to Alabama; and Sallie Ivey, who married Benajah Herring.

The children of Richard Ivey, brother of Edith Ivey Thomas were: Edith Ivey, who married Lewis Cotton; Mary Ivey, who married John Elmore; Nancy Ivey, who married Ichabod Herring; Betsy Ivey, who married Benajah Herring, son of Sallie Ivey; and Richard, Robert, and Jeannette, all of whom died unmarried; also

John Ivey, born February 6, 1817, died January 3, 1893. This was the John Ivey whom Dr. Gregory Thomas taught, and who was the grandfather of Dr. Henry B. Ivey of Goldsboro, North Carolina, who speaks in highest terms of the work of Dr. Gregory Thomas and his medical knowledge.

The old Ivey home, still standing near Seven Springs, North Carolina, is occupied by Mattie Ivey West, a granddaughter of John Ivey and a sister of Alice Simkins. "The oldest members of the family now living say that this house was built in 1802. The brick were brought from England and the nails were hand-made. It was a well built house for that period and has the old-time large fire place, in which wood, cord length, can be placed. . . . The Ivey family reunion is held each year at the old homestead on the second Sunday in July. Dr. Henry B. Ivey is president of the Ivey Family Association." (News-Argus, Goldsboro, North Carolina, July 10, 1934.)

The lineage of the Ivey family in Virginia appears to be:

Thomas Ivey, born 1604, died about 1653. He married about 1635, Ann Argent, daughter of George Argent, England. She died before 1653.

Thomas Ivey, born about 1632, died October 17, 1684. He married, Alice ———.

Thomas Ivey, born about 1670, died after 1744. He married, Wife ———.

John Ivey, born about 1700, died after 1774. He married, Sarah ———.

The lineage of the Ivey family in Duplin County, North Carolina, to the Humphrey representative is as follows:

Robert Ivey, born about 1735, died after 1800. He married, Wife ——— (first) Elizabeth West (second).

John Ivey, born about 1760, died after 1799. He married, Miss Moseley.

Edith Ivey, born about 1780, died before 1850. She married, 1805, Dr. Gregory Thomas, born 1773, died 1869.

John Ivey Thomas, born 1812, died May 31, 1864. He married on December 14, 1847, Mary Susan Miller, born April 25, 1831, died May 20, 1898.

Marenda Anne Thomas, born March 15, 1856, died April 11, 1934. She married, February 11, 1875, George Franklin Humphrey, born December 12, 1851, died February 15, 1891.

W. D. Humphrey, born March 5, 1876.

Thomas Ivey, "of the County of Dunwidie and Colony of Virginia," on the 15th of February, 1766, bought from Thomas Rouse of Duplin County, North Carolina, for payment of eighty pounds, 350 acres of land on the east side of Six Runs Swamp, beginning at a branch . . . Cypress . . . in Turkey Branch. . . The witnesses were John Smith, Edward Kelly, and William Ivey.¹⁴

On the 3rd of February, 1761, John Ivey, John Yarbrough, and Abraham Huggins were witnesses to a deed from Moses Smith of Duplin County, to Henry Ivey of Granville County, for 150 acres of land, in consideration of 80 pounds paid. This was land granted to Michael King in 1753 on Six Runs.¹⁵

John Ivey bought 140 acres of land on April 4, 1768 from Richard Ratclif for 35 pounds, patent granted 1762, beginning at William Byrd's line. Both men were planters of Duplin County.¹⁶ The witnesses were Sutto Byrd and William Ivey.

On page 60 of the same book, on the same date, John Ivey bought from William Byrd for 10 pounds 100 acres, patented 1752, on Beaver Dam Branch and the east side of Six Runs, to Cabin Branch. . . . The witnesses were William Ivey and Benjamin Bell.

John Ivey sold two tracts of land to Hancock Hatcher, indenture February 24th, 1770, between John Ivey and Winifred Ivey, his wife, of Duplin County, province of North Carolina, and Hancock Hatcher, for 42 pounds and ten shillings, 240 acres, Beaver Dam Branch, east side of Six Runs . . . Miery Branch . . . granted to George Bell, William Byrd, and John Ivey. The witnesses were Thomas Amis and Thomas Ivey.¹⁷

Thomas Ivey and David James were witnesses on a deed to Amelia Ivey for 100 acres of land on the west side of Beaver Dam and Six Runs, patented by Willis Grimes, December 11, 1770, and sold by him for thirty-five pounds on March 3, 1774.¹⁸

Thomas Ivey's Will was dated September 19, 1796. He gave to son Thomas, plantation on which they lived in Sampson County (150 acres and 50 acres from Ezekiel Moor), one negro fellow named Tom, other negroes, furniture, . . . stock, one riding chair and horse, one "beaufit", and mahogany table, . . . ; to son Clabeun Ivey, 1000 acres in Davidson County, lands entered by James Gillespie

of Duplin, negroes, furniture, stock, . . . ; made gifts of negroes, stock, and furniture, . . . to daughters Charlotte, Elizabeth, Rebecca Ivey, and another. He gave his grandson, Thomas Routledge Ivey, a negro. He named as executors, his sons, Thomas Ivey and Claburn Ivey, and Lucy Thomson.¹⁹

The Ivey family has produced some renowned Methodist ministers, among whom are Richard Ivey, George Washington Ivey, and Thomas N. Ivey.

"Among the worthiest of American Methodists, the name of Richard Ivey appears in the Minutes for the first time in 1778. A native of Sussex County, Virginia, born before the Revolution, he was evidently a descendant of the Iveys who came with the first settlers to the Colony of Virginia."²⁰

In the Quit Rent Roll of 1704, York County, Virginia, in the Archives at Richmond, the name of Robert Ivey appears with the notation that he was living in James City County and there was no tenant on the 100 acres of land.

John Ivey, fifth son of Thomas Ivey, first married Mary Joyce and they had a son, John Ivey, of Prince George County, who married wife, Christian. He patented 100 acres in Surry County, Virginia, and moved there. In 1728 he patented 735 acres on Blackwater River. His will is proved in Surry County.

George Ivey of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, planter, made a will on March 6, 1685 and it was proved January 17, 1688, naming wife, Hannah, to whom he gave his plantation; sons, Alexander, George, Samuel, Thomas, John, and Joseph; and daughters, Elizabeth and Hannah.²¹

John Ivey, Norfolk County, Virginia, made his will on May 24, 1693, and this was proved, July 17, 1693. He wished his children to be "schooled" and named sons, John and Thomas, and daughters, Mary and Elizabeth.²²

John Ivey, Norfolk County, made a will on November 1, 1749 which was proved February 21, 1752. He made bequests to his wife, Sarah; to his sons, William, John, and Lemuel; and daughters, Charity Slatter, Keziah, and Patience Foreman.²³

John Ivey, Duplin County, North Carolina, made a will on October 3, 1792. He named his wife, Leah Ivey, to whom he gave negroes, stock, and furniture. He made bequests to his grandson, Dencey Carr, son of Mary and Samuel Carr; to his niece, Elizabeth Ivey, the daughter of Lemuel Ivey, late of Norfolk County, Virginia, deceased; to his granddaughter, Sarah Harrod, daughter of David and Patience Brown; and to his grandson, Jesse Brown, he gave a negro; and to his daughters, Sarah Parker and Charity Smith, he gave money from

the sale of negroes. The executrix was Leah, his wife, and Francis Oliver and Nicholas Borden were executors. The will was proved October Term of Court, 1792.²⁴

Sources of Data:

- *1. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Volume 7, pages 92, 93.
2. Letter of Dr. M. T. Plyler, Editor, *North Carolina Christian Advocate*, and a descendant of the Ivey family.
3. Virginia Archives, *Brunswick County Records*, Virginia, page 303.
4. Letter from Dr. M. T. Plyler.
5. *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Volume XXV, page 163.
6. Norfolk County, Virginia, *Will Book 4*, folio 185; will dated September 21, 1684 and probated October 17, 1684.
7. *William and Mary Quarterly*, Volume 7, pages 92-93.
8. Pasquotank County Records, at North Carolina Historical Commission.
9. Beaufort County Court House Records, Washington, North Carolina, *Book 1*, page 18.
10. *Ibid.*, *Book 1*, page 31.
11. Deeds in possession of Mrs. E. A. Simkins, Goldsboro, North Carolina.
12. Duplin County Court House Records, *Book DTTN*, page 22, Kenansville, North Carolina.
13. *Ibid.*; See Moseley family in Miscellaneous, Part III.
14. Sampson County Court House Records, *Book 1*, page 276, Clinton, North Carolina.
15. *Ibid.*, *Book 3*, page 195.
16. *Ibid.*, *Book 1*, page 59.
17. *Ibid.*, *Book 4*, pages 310-11.
18. *Ibid.*, *Book 5*, page 107.
19. *Ibid.*, *Will Record Book 1*, page 7.
20. M. T. and A. W. Plyler, *Men of the Burning Heart*.
21. Norfolk County, Virginia, *Abstracts of Wills*, Book 5, folio 86, page 123.
22. *Ibid.*, *Book 5*, folio 201, page 142.
23. *Ibid.*, *Book 1*, folio 328, page 280.
24. *Duplin County Court House Records*, *Book A*, page 224, Kenansville, North Carolina.

CHAPTER XXVII

THOMAS FAMILY CONNECTIONS, WHO HAVE SERVED THE COUNTY OF DUPLIN AND STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA

Colonial Assembly

1770-1771 James Lockhart and Lillington Lockhart
 1773-1774 James Kenan, Samuel Johnston, and George Miller
 1775-1776 Richard Clinton and James Gillespie

State Assembly

| Senate | | House of Commons—Representatives | |
|---------|---------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1777-79 | James Kenan | 1777-79 | Richard Clinton |
| 1780 | Richard Clinton | 1779-80 | James Gillespie |
| 1781-84 | James Kenan | 1782-84 | James Gillespie |
| 1784-87 | James Gillespie | 1785-87 | Jos. Thomas Rhodes |
| 1788-89 | James Kenan | 1791 | Jos. Thomas Rhodes |
| 1789 | James Gillespie | 1795-96 | James Middleton |
| 1790-91 | James Kenan | 1798 | Thomas Kenan |
| 1792 | James Gillespie | 1815-18 | John E. Hussey |
| 1793 | James Kenan | 1820 | Daniel Love Kenan |
| 1796-98 | Joseph Thos. Rhodes | 1823-5 | Stephen Miller |
| 1804 | Thomas Kenan | 1827-28 | Joseph Gillespie |
| 1805-9 | Jos. Thomas Rhodes | 1833 | Joseph Gillespie |
| 1812 | Stephen Miller | 1834-36 | Owen R. Kenan |
| 1813-15 | Joseph Gillespie | 1860 | John Dickson Stanford |
| 1821 | Daniel Love Kenan | 1864 | Zack Smith |
| 1825 | John E. Hussey | 1865 | Thomas S. Kenan |
| 1826-31 | Stephen Miller | 1866 | Zack Smith |
| 1832-36 | John E. Hussey | 1868-70 | N. E. Armstrong |
| 1838 | James Kenan Hill | 1876 | James G. Kenan |
| 1844-46 | James Kenan Hill | 1883-85 | John Dickson Stanford |
| 1865 | John D. Stanford | 1889 | John Richard Miller, senior |
| 1874-76 | John D. Stanford | 1905-7 | Hampton D. Williams |

Constitutional Conventions

1788 James Gillespie, James Kenan
 1789 James Gillespie, James Kenan
 1835 John E. Hussey
 1861 Joseph Thomas Rhodes

Council of State

1795 General James Kenan
1800 Captain James Gillespie
1854 Owen Rand Kenan

Provincial Congress

1774 James Kenan
1775 James Kenan, Richard Clinton
1776 James Kenan, James Gillespie

United States Congress

1799-1805 James Gillespie
1805-1811 Thomas Kenan
1911-15 John Miller Faison

Confederate Congress

Owen Rand Kenan

Officials of Duplin County, North Carolina

Sheriff

1762-66 James Kenan
1767-68 Owen Kenan
1775-76 Felix Kenan
1779-80 Thomas Routledge
1785-86 James Kenan
1808-11 Daniel Love Kenan
1822-25 John E. Hussey
1826-33 James Kenan Hill
1834-38 Thomas J. Kinneair
1839-44 John E. Hussey

Register of Deeds

1773-83 Richard Clinton
1812-32 Thomas Routledge
1833-40 Nicholas Routledge
1841-48 George Smith
1855-63 Thomas J. Kinneair
1865-81 James M. Sprunt

Board of County Commissioners

1933-36 J. Lawton Miller
1937-38 J. Lawton Miller, Chairman

Miscellaneous

1777-1778 James Iredell, Judge, Supreme Court of North Carolina
1779-1782 James Iredell, Attorney-General, North Carolina
1790-1799 James Iredell, Justice, United States Supreme Court
1828 James Iredell, Governor, North Carolina

Miscellaneous—Continued

- 1734-1752 Gabriel Johnston, Governor of North Carolina
1775 Samuel Johnston, President, Provincial Congress
1787-1789 Samuel Johnston, Governor, North Carolina
1800-1803 Samuel Johnston, Judge, Supreme Court*

Sources of Data :

R. D. W. Connor, *Manual of North Carolina, 1913*; Wheeler's, *History of North Carolina*; A. T. Outlaw, *Official Directory of Duplin County, North Carolina 1749-1935*.

(Apologies for names omitted for lack of knowledge of their connection—BHA.)

*(See Johnston family for further political record over forty-four years.)

PART III
MISCELLANEOUS

CHAPTER XXVIII

ADDENDA

"The name of Homfray is derived from French words *homme vrai*. . . .

"The Homfreys were distinguished amongst the soldiers of the Cross, and they were eminent in the early wars of the Plantagenet Kings. . . . The portrait of John Homfrey, living in 1390, and a gallant warrior of that day, is preserved in the British Museum." (Book on the *Humphrey Family* by Dr. Frederick Humphreys.)

"By most diligent research it has been determined that the oldest house in New England stands in Swampscott. The house is the identical structure that was built and occupied by John Humphrey in 1637 or possibly in 1634, who was assistant of Governor Winthrop, or Lieutenant Governor, a man of wealth and learning." . . . Bernard Patterson. (Notes of Martha Humphreys Maltby, Genealogist, Kansas City, Missouri.)

"All through the township of Haverford, the Humphreys were numerous. The old town of Bryn Mawr was Humphreyville. . . . You can not enter the old Quaker burying ground, where the grave-stones of the Humphrey family are in double lines, without being impressed by the fact that in former days the Humphrey family dominated that section of Delaware County, Pennsylvania." (Hon. Hampton L. Carson, *The Humphrey Family*.)

"Daniel Humphrey came from Llanegrin, Merioneth, Wales, in 1682 and settled in Haverford." (Publications of Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, Volume 4, page 290.)

"Joseph Humphrey lived in Darby as early as 1684. He afterwards moved to Philadelphia. Died 1693. *Ibid*."

"John Thomas Humphreys married Alice Connor on September 9, 1734." (Christ Church Philadelphia Marriages, page 140, History of Chester Co.)

"Sarah Humphreys married John Thomas, September 6, 1762." (*Ibid*.)

"Descendants of Michael Humphrey were numerous in the Revolutionary War. . . . General David Humphrey was aid to General Washington. The Humphreys were brave and patriotic. . . . There were certain characteristics which seem to have distinguished the Humphrey family for several generations: amiability, gentleness of disposition, ease, dignity, and urbanity of manners." (Hon. Hampton L. Carson, *The Humphrey Family*.)

There are two Scarborough connections with a William Humphrey. Crozier's, *Virginia Heraldica*, page 62: Scarborough, Accomac County:

"Captain Edmund Scarborough was Justice of Accomac County, Virginia in 1631, a member of the House of Burgesses in 1629 and 1631-32. He married Hannah and dying in 1634/5 left issue: (1) Charles, afterwards Sir Charles, born 1616, entered Caius College, Cambridge, and was graduated with Master of Arts degree in 1639, and became physician to Charles II, James II, and William III. He was a member of Parliament and was knighted in 1669. He died in 1693, leaving son Charles.

"(2) Colonel Edmund, son of Captain Edmund Scarborough, was member of House of Burgesses, Northumberland County, and Speaker of House in 1645; was Justice, Sheriff, and Surveyor General of Virginia. He died in 1670 and left by wife Mary, Colonel Charles Scarborough of Accomac, who died in 1703. He married the daughter of Governor Richard Bennett and had Captain Edmund, junior, Littleton, Tabitha, and Matilda who married Colonel John West of Accomac County, Virginia." Coat of arms is described.

Walter Holdsworth married Naomi Davis on October 11, 1660. (Charles City County, Virginia, Book I, page 270.) They had children: Walter; Naomy (Ammy), who married Charles White in 1691; Ann, who died in 1673; Mary; and Charles. Before 1673 Naomi Davis Holdsworth married William Scarborough, who died in 1679; and their children were Thomas Scarborough and Edward Scarborough. She married as her third husband, Thomas Tias.

The children of Naomi Holdsworth and Charles White were John, Charles, Elizabeth, Ann White, who married Rawlings, Walter, and *Mary White*. Mary married John Humphrey, who died in 1738 and in his will named the following children: Charles, *William*, John, Thomas, and Richard Humphrey, all of Brunswick County, Virginia. (Reference in Chapter II.)

Lunenburg County, Virginia, was cut off from Brunswick. In 1748 the above named Humphreys paid tax in Lunenburg County, and in 1752 sold their land. About this time William, John, and Robert Humphrey went to Onslow County, North Carolina.

In the records at the courthouse at Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Book No. 2, page 2, is the following will:

"In the name of God, Amen, I, John Humphries of the Parish of Saint Andrews in the County of Brunswick being sick and weak in body but of sound and perfect sense and memory thanks be given to Almighty God for the same and knowing it is appointed for all men to die and knowing also that the time of my Dissolution draws

near which I wait for with patience and resignation I do hereby make my last will and Testament and do dispose of such temporal estate as it hath pleased God to bestow on me in manner and form following. Imprimis—I give my soul unto the hand of Almighty God that gave it hoping for salvation through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ my savior and Redeemer and that the worms destroy this Body yet in my Flesh shall I see God and my body I commit to the earth to be buried by my Executors. Item—I give and bequeath to my loving wife Mary Humphries the Tract of Land and plantation whereon I now live to have and to hold to the said Mary Humphries and to her heirs and assigns forever as an absolute and Indefeasible Estate of Inheritance in Fee Simple. Item—I give and bequeath an Entry of land I have on Allen's Creek containing 400 acres of land to my four sons to wit William John Thomas and Charles Humphries to be equally divided between them to wit one hundred acres of land to each son only I will and bequeath that one hundred acres part of the said tract being the part whereon I am now settling shall be for the use and benefit culture and occupation of my loving wife Mary Humphries during her natural life and after her Decease it is my desire that the same one hundred acres be and remain to my son Charles Humphries as his part and proportion of the said four hundred acres and it is my will and desire that my son William have his first choice of the remaining three hundred and so of the others according to their seniority. Item—It is my will and desire and I do hereby give and bequeath to my son William Humphries my Horse colt branded O on the far Buttock. Item—I give and bequeath my son Richard Humphries a young grey mare together with all her increase. Item—I give and bequeath to my son John Humphries a gun that is now in his possession. Item—It is my desire that my children may live and remain with my loving wife till they arrive to lawful age provided she remain a widow and if she marries then it is my desire they be for themselves and go free from her at the age of eighteen years each. Item—Whereas it is agreed between me and my loving wife Mary that she shall sell the land whereon I now live that I have before in this my will devised to her to raise money to pay my Debts if she can't pay them without It is my desire . . . when she hath so done that all the remaining part of my Estate both Real and personal be and remain hers absolutely to the end she may be the better enabled to support raise and maintain herself and Children during her life or living single but if she marries It is my desire that each Child or Children have an equal part or share of such remaining part or residue. Item—I ordain constitute and appoint my loving wife Mary Humphries my whole and sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament and I do

further desire that if my wife marries that my son William take care of and see that such parts and proportions of my said Estate as I have in this my will Devised and bequeathed to my several children be justly rendered to them. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this nineteenth of April MDCCXXXVIII.

Jn° Humphries (L. S.)

Signed sealed published and Declared as his Last will and Testament
In presence of us

| | |
|--|---|
| Wm. Hagood | At a Cort held for Brunswick County the first |
| Mary Hagood | Day of March Anno Dom MDCCXXXVIII |
| Clem Read | Will was presented in Court by Mary Humphries |
| Proved by the oath of Wm. Hagood, Mary Hagood, and Clement | |
| Read." | |

On page 89 of the same book in Brunswick County, Virginia, under date of April 26, 1744, the names of Robert Humphries and Captain Richard Burch (gent) appear as having been paid by the executrix of the estate of John Humphries. "In obedience to an order of Court the 8th of July 1743 we the subscribers have settled the accounts of Richard Wood and Mary his wife Executrix of John Humphries deceased . . . Nicholas Edmunds and James Parrish."

The will of Richard Wood is recorded on page 122 of the same book: It was dated April 28, 1746 and presented in court September 4, 1746 by Mary Wood, wife. He gave Mary land whereon he lived which "came to her through her first husband John Humphries," and also gave land to his daughter Susannah Wood.

Before March 18, 1750, according to a deed recorded in Book 5, page 66, Brunswick County, Virginia, Mary Humphries Wood had married William White. Charles Humphreys paid 30 pounds to "William White and Mary his wife" for 124 acres of land which John Humphreys patented on June 5, 1736 and devised to said "Mary Relict of said John Humphreys by his will dated 1738."

Lunenburg County, Virginia, was formed from Brunswick County. Allen's Creek territory was in that part of Brunswick which became Lunenburg.

In the Court Order Book, page 73, August Court, 1748, Lunenburg County, William Humphrey was granted "a license to keep an ordinary at his Dwelling House in the county."

In Deed Book I, page 356, on date of October 3, 1748, William Humphrey, of Lunenburg County, in the Parish of Cumberland, sold to Christopher Hudson, planter, tract of land on Allen's Creek, on William Edwards' line, containing 90 acres, the "said land being part

of a grater Tract heretofore granted by Letters Patent to William Humphreys, John Humphreys, Thomas Humphreys, and Charles Humphreys of the County of Lunenburg and Parrish of Cumberland and *know sould* by the said William Humphreys to Christopher Hudson. . . . Signed . . . Presents William Humphreys, L. S. John Speed, James Williams, and Julius Nichols. Possession was given 3rd of October, 1748 by William Humphrey to Christopher Hudson.

At a Court held for Lunenburg County the 3rd of October 1748 Livery was acknowledged in Court by the said William Humphries and Mary his wife who relinquished her dower. Test Clement Read, Clerk."

There was an indenture on January 1, 1749 (Book 2, page 47, Lunenburg County, Virginia) between William, John, Thomas, and Charles Humphreys, of the one part, and Lewis Dilony, who, for forty pounds, bought a tract of 91 acres—"one-half of which was one-fourth of land on Allen's Creek . . . granted to said Humphreys in August 20, 1747 . . . next to where a dutchman did once live and where John Humphreys now lives . . . Allen's Creek . . . to Dunkley's line."

Also in Book 2, page 168, of Lunenburg County records, John Humphries, William Humphries, Thomas Humphries, and Charles Humphries, of the County of Lunenburg, of the one part, sold for 96 pounds on October 2, 1750, 183 acres on Allen's Creek to James Tucker of Amelia County, Virginia. This indenture was signed by John Humphreys, William Humphrey, Thomas Humphrey, and Charles Humphrey, and was witnessed by Christopher Hudson, William White, and John Mays. (See also Order Book 3, page 39.)

One Daniel Humphrey on July 2, 1750 (Deed Book 2, page 91) bought 150 acres of land in Lunenburg County on the North side of Ward's fork from John and Esther David. One of the witnesses was Clement Read.

When Mecklenburg County was cut off from Lunenburg in 1764, Allen's Creek was in that county, but the records at Boyton, Virginia, the county seat, do not show that these Humphries made any transfers.

In the records of Surry County, Virginia, Deed Book 2, page 209, is the following will of Richard Harris, father of Jane Harris (String-fellow) Humphrey, wife of Evan Humphrey:

"I Richard Harris of Surry County being sick and weak in body but in perfect mind and memory do acknowledge this to be my last will and Testament—Imprimis: I give to my son-in-law Walter Taylor from ye land bottomed to ye outside of my land down and up I give to Walter Taylor and his heirs forever, and ye remainder to my

daughter Jane Stringfellow her heirs forever one black horse with a star in his forehead *ffower* years old and one black horse of two years old branded with R-I on the buttocke I do give my sonn Walter Taylor may dispose of to pay my debts and the remainder of my Estate that is not disposed of by me and is not Exprest of what manner or kind soever I leave to my loving wife Jane Harris after my debts be payd and appoint my Loveing wife Jane Harris and my son Walter Taylor my Executors of this my last will and Testament." The document was dated April 18, 1679. The will was proved on June 16, 1679 by the oath of Thomas Waller and Walter Taylor, the witnesses thereto.

Humphreys Evans was one of the witnesses on an indenture, dated March 1, 1737, between Edmund Hall of Brunswick County and Drury Malone of Surry County, Virginia. (Book 1, page 396, Brunswick County, Virginia.)

According to the Welsh system of names, this might indicate that Humphreys Evans was the son of Evan Humphreys.

Notes from the *Battle Book*:—Will of Thomas Battle, Onslow County, North Carolina (page 37), Digest: I give unto my beloved wife, Ann Battle . . . I give unto my beloved son, Benjamin Williams Battle, the plantation that I bought of William Webb . . . being a straight line from the Well corner to the Ford of the Branch . . . between the two Old Fields to *Daniel Humphrey line* and all the land in that Fork of the Branch to Samuel Ashe line . . . Provided my son Benjamin should die, not leaving lawful issue, then I bequeath unto my Loving Nephew Thomas Battle, son of Ephraim Battle . . . As for my executors, I do constitute and appoint my Loving Brother Ephraim Battle my beloved Wife Ann Battle, Executors, my Brother-in-law, Henry Gregory, and my Trusty Friends, Obed Williams and Lott Williams, to this my last will and testament . . . Thomas Battle (Seal) Winesses were Bryan Williams and Obed Williams, junior. (See Williams family for references.)



Abstracts from Will of Thomas Parnell:—To son, Thomas, 250 acres of land . . . ; to son, Joseph, 584 acres of land; also 500 acres . . . to daughter, Susanna; to well beloved wife . . . ; to *John Williams*, and Thomas Williams, . . . ; to sister Mary Williams . . . ; to my cousin (nephew) John Williams all my hides he has tanning, only the said John Williams to make two pairs of shoes apiece for my family and one pair for my man, Thomas Williams, . . . ; to cousin Sarah Williams my daughter Jane's best suit of apparel of serge . . . This will was dated October 7, 1687, and proved June 9,

1688. The witnesses were Boaz Gwin and Thomas Williams. The will was recorded in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, in Will and Deed Book 2, page 278.

In Courtland, Virginia, Southampton County Court House, are many wills and deeds of the Williams, Whitehead, Barrow, and other families later in Onslow County, North Carolina.

Jonah Williams and Nicholas, junior, were brothers of *Benjamin Williams* who went to Onslow. There was an indenture on June 8, 1749 between Jonah Williams of Southampton County, of the one part, and Nicholas Williams, junior, of the same county, of the other part, for 150 acres in the Parish of Nottoway, on the south side of Nottoway Swamp, land patented by Jonah Williams on January 12, 1747. Martha, wife of Jonah, relinquished her dower.

On page 9 of this Book I, Southampton County, Virginia, it is recorded that Arthur Whitehead made a deed of gift to his grandson, Jesse Whitehead. Apparently, Ann, daughter of Arthur Whitehead, married *Jesse Williams*, son of Benjamin Williams.

The will of *Arthur Whitehead* can be found in *Will Book I*, page 26, of Southampton County. It was dated March 12, 1747 and was proved January 10, 1750. He had daughters *Ann* and *Mary*. To *Ann* he gave a plantation and negro, Toney, and feather bed. His other daughters were *Patience Vick* and *Catherine Cobb*, and sons were *Arthur*, *Lewis*, and *Nathan Whitehead*. He mentioned grandson, *Benjamin Whitehead* and *Jack Vick*, also. For executors, he appointed *Sheriff William Whitehead*, *Captain Thomas Jarrell*, and *Mr. James Washington*. (A *Thomas Jarrell* was later in Onslow.) The witnesses were *William Whitehead*, *William Bork*, and *Lazarus Williams*. *Lazarus Williams* was brother of *Benjamin* and uncle of *Jesse Williams*, who married *Ann*.

Howell Edmunds, *Jesse Browne*, and *Lewis Whitehead* settled *Arthur Whitehead's* estate on July 9, 1752.

Howell Edmunds bought land in Isle of Wight County (from which Southampton was formed), which *Benjamin Williams* sold after he went to Onslow County, North Carolina.

Hester Williams Humphrey, granddaughter of *Benjamin* and daughter of *Jesse Williams* and *Ann*, named one of her sons *Whitehead Humphrey*.

0

"Thomas Barrow came from Lancashire, England to Virginia in 1680." (Dr. Gaston Bullock's, *Genealogy of the Baillie, McIntosh, Kenan, and other families*.) On October 10, 1749, *Thomas Barrow* and *Elizabeth*, wife, made a deed in Southampton County, Virginia, to

Richard Taylor. (Deed Book 1, page 17.) The Barrows later lived in Onslow County and one of them married a sister of Susan Shackelford Humphrey (Mrs. Whitehead D. Humphrey I).

The Mills family has long been established in Onslow County. On page 509 of Book I, Southampton County, Courtland, Virginia, is this:

"John Mills of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed at present in London, Mariner, sworn May 21, 1743."

From Craven County, North Carolina, Deed Book 1729-41, page 104:

"Whereas, we the subscribers, have agreed and concluded to build one house of worship or a Chaple on Trent River in Craven County in the Province of North Carolina out of one stock of cattle which a certain person hath willed and given for the same purpose for the use of the Palatines or Germans, now we, the subscribers hereof have chosen and elected Mr. Jacob Sheets, John Simons, John Kinsey, and Peter Remm for to build the same church or chaple for the use of the High Jermans and the Church of England and the same Chaple is to be built on the south side of Trent River between the Ferry and John Kinsey's Plantation and the same chaple is to be 30 feet long and 20 feet wide and 12 feet high and furthermore we do give unto the above Jacob Sheets, John Simons, Peter Remm, and John Kinsey full Power and authority to build same chaple or church and the name or title of the same church or chaple is to be called the Palatine Church or the High Jerman Chaple, as witness our Seals, second of August, 1740." This was signed by Jacob Sheets, M. Frank, John Letcher Miller, George Connegee, George Coons, and twenty others.

Clinton, North Carolina,
March 19, 1932.

"Mr. Austin Miller,
Jacksonville, Florida

Dear Mr. Miller:

Referring further to your letter of February 16th . . . I've investigated the matter and find we are descended from the same Miller stock.

George Miller married Margaret McCulloch. Stephen Miller married Winifred Whitfield (daughter of Constantine Whitfield and wife Barbara Williams). Eliza Miller married Dr. J. H. Hicks. Martha

Hicks married Dr. Henry W. Faison (my father). This George Miller was the brother of the second Phillip, whose father was the first Phillip. Phillip Miller was the son of Jacob Miller, who married Katherine and settled at New Bern, North Carolina in 1710—according to records.

I enclose letter of Miss Sybil Hyatt who is quite an authority on the subject. Referring to—address made by Prof. Collier Cobb of Chapel Hill, North Carolina, at Kinston the 8th, Dr. Cobb would be glad to furnish you with a copy . . . Miss Hyatt says we are spelled Muller in German Swiss tongue—employed by the earlier settlers.

John Miller was a son of Capt. Stephen Miller . . . John was a Treasurer of your state . . . Richard Whitfield and James Whitfield, a chief justice of your state, are our kin.

Yours very truly,
Henry E. Faison."

Some Hollingsworth Family Notes:—Elizabeth Thomas, daughter of William Thomas I, married James Hollingsworth, son of Henry Hollingsworth.

Many residents of Duplin County, North Carolina, came from Chester County, Pennsylvania, one of the original divisions of the state.

On page 606 of the Publications of Pennsylvania Genealogical Society, Volume 4, is this:

"Valentine Hollingsworth, a native of England, came from Belfast, Ireland, in 1682 and settled in New Castle County, near the Brandywine. His first wife was Catherine Cornish, daughter of Henry Cornish, high Sheriff of London. Children by the first wife were Thomas, born 1660, and Henry, born 1662."

Robert Asheton, emigrant to Pennsylvania from Lancashire, England, was a lawyer. He had a son William, named for his cousin William Asheton whose wife was a relative of William Penn, who, on May 30, 1687, conveyed 3000 acres of land to his cousins . . . Thomas Asheton, grandson of first mentioned Robert married Hannah Flower, and was in Pennsylvania in 1764. Asheton Humphrey, born March 3, 1750, was son of James Humphrey and Susannah Asheton, daughter of Robert. James Humphrey was the son of John Humphrey, mariner, of Bristol, England. (Ralph Asheton Genealogy, page 2.) See reference in Thomas family to Hannah Asheton will in Craven County, also references to Thomas Asheton in Craven County.

The Moseley Family:—John Ivey married Miss Moseley. John Ivey of Dobbs (Lenoir) County bought land in Duplin County, North Carolina. Matthew Moseley moved from Princess Anne County, Virginia to Lenoir (Dobbs) County, North Carolina. Edith Ivey, daughter of John Ivey, married Dr. Gregory Thomas, Duplin County. Thomas Ivey signed the inventory of William Moseley of Princess Anne County.

"The Moseleys of Princess Anne County were one of the most prominent families in Virginia in the seventeenth century . . ." (Wertenbacher, *Planters of Colonial Virginia*, page 109.)

John Moseley, who lived in the fifteenth century in Whittington, Staffordshire, England, married Agnes Longmere, heiress to considerable property. Their son Nicholas married Elizabeth Harecourt; and among their children was Humphrey Moseley. Humphrey married Margaret Hughman, daughter of Sir Clement Hughman, of Ousden, Suffolk. He died in 1592. One of their sons was William. William Moseley, to whom his father (Humphrey) left his "books of civil law" was born in London in 1562. He became an extensive and prosperous cloth merchant, carrying on trade between England and Holland. He married Dorothy Helmes of Burford, Oxfordshire, and died in 1642 in Carburton, Notts. William and Dorothy were the parents of William Moseley, the Emigrant. (Robert B. Moseley, London, England, in *Virginia Magazine*, Volume 35, page 220.)

William Moseley was an officer of Charles I. He married Susanna . . . in Rotterdam, Holland, and came to Lower Norfolk County, Virginia (now Princess Ann County) in 1648. In deeds made about that time, he called himself a "merchant of Rotterdam, Holland." They brought with them ten servants and his two sons, William and Arthur. Land granted to him in Lower Norfolk County was first called *Moseley Park* but he later called it *Rolliston* for the English estate. Many references are made in the historical magazines of Virginia to both William and Susanna. They died in 1655, and their son Arthur, who became a member of the House of Burgesses for Lower Norfolk County in 1676, married (second) Miss Hancock, daughter of Simon Hancock of Virginia. Among their children was son Edward Moseley, who married Mary Emperour, daughter of Tully Emperour; and they had several children among whom was Tully Moseley, born January 4, 1711 (died October 2, 1776). He married Miriam Shipp, born in Virginia in 1737 and died in 1756. "Tully Moseley was the ancestor of the North Carolina Moseleys from whom descended William Moseley, the first governor of Florida." (*Virginia Magazine*, Volume 40, page 382.) Matthew Moseley (son of Tully) was born in Princess Anne County on November 9, 1755, and moved to North Carolina, Dobbs County (Lenoir), January 22, 1777. He

married Betsy Herring on January 14, 1783, the daughter of Rev. Joshua Herring, and among their children was Susan. This Susan Moseley married William Faison in Sampson County, North Carolina on February 8, 1814. (Sampson was formed from Duplin and New Hanover.)

Lower Norfolk County, Virginia, Antiquary lists as vestrymen of Lynnhaven Parish, Princess Anne County, Colonel Edward Moseley, November 20, 1723 and Major Francis Moseley, August 11, 1733.

One Edward Moseley went to North Carolina in 1704 and made his home, known as "Moseley Hall," at Rocky Point on the Cape Fear River. An Edward Moseley married Ann Lillington, daughter of Major Lillington and widow of Governor Henderson Walker of North Carolina. Colonel Edward Moseley of New Hanover County was appointed a member of His Majesty's Council on September 11, 1735.

Sampson Moseley of New Hanover County, then embracing Duplin, was elected delegate to the Provincial Congress. William Moseley was paymaster of the Sixth North Carolina Regiment, 1776, Revolutionary War. (Moseley facts are from manuscript record of Mrs. Marion Butler, who was Florence Faison, Mr. Haywood Faison, and *Virginia Magazine of History*, Volumes 5, pages 327-334, 458; 28, page 164; 33, page 212; 35, pages 49, 218; and 40, pages 381-383.)

Joshua Moseley married Sarah B. Bryan on June 23, 1827; Adolphus G. Moseley married Louisa A. Pearsall on January 12, 1850. Charles Moseley in 1824 signed marriage bond for Lucy Moseley. (Duplin County Marriage Bonds.)



The Mumford Family is connected with the Thomas and Routledge-Gillespie families by marriage. Edith Marenda Thomas, daughter of Dr. Gregory Thomas, married Joseph Mumford.

Wills of Mumford Family of Onslow County

"Joseph Mumford, Onslow County, North Carolina . . . October 3, 1732, . . . Sons: Joseph ('All my lands') and Edward . . . Daughter, Elizabeth Mumford. Executors: Edward Howard, Thomas Fullard. Witnesses: James Murray, Edward Howard, Elizabeth Murray. Clerk of the Court: William Cranford." (Grimes, *Abstract of Wills*, page 260.)

"In the name of God, Amen, the 15th of April 1765, I, Joseph Mumford of the county of Onslow and Province of North Carolina, Being sick and weak in Body but of perfect mind and memory (thanks be given unto God) therefore calling to mind the frailty of nature and knowing that it is appointed to all men once to die, do make and

ordain this my last will and testament. First of all Recommending my soul unto the God who gave it . . . I give to my wife and three children equally . . . and furniture where I now live . . . excepting the desk, only, which I give to my son James, . . . (next part is missing) Item: I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Dorcas one negro girl named Cloe and all her increase to her and her heirs . . . I give to my son James one negro named Bess and one negro boy named Lot and one bed and furniture . . . I give and bequeath unto my son Lewis one negro named Easther and one negro boy named Peter and also the Plantation whereon I dwell and land pertaining to it from the out line to . . . Joseph Williams' to a little Branch . . . I give to my son James sheep I desire may be equally divided among the four legatees . . . I give to my wife Millie also one grey mare . . . Ratifying and confirming this to be my last will and testament and remain in force. In witness whereof I hereunto Interchangeably set my hand and affix my seal the day and year first above stated. . . ." The witnesses were Henry Godbe and . . . Laws. (Onslow County Records, Wills 1746-1863, Volume III, page 49, at North Carolina Historical Commission.)

"In the name of God, Amen, I Lewis Mumford of Onslow County and State of North Carolina being of sound mind and memory (Blessed be God) Do this Twenty-sixth Day of November in the year of our Lord One Thousand seven Hundred and ninety-one make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner following, that is to say—First, I give and Bequeath unto my wife Elizabeth three negroes named young Peter, Emanuel, and Cate, one horse called Dick and two mares Granvil and Dol, seven sows and their Pigs which is Between Forty and fifty which is now in the field, fifteen year-old hogs, Two Bar Ploughs . . . I likewise leave my wife the use of the Plantation whereon I now live during her widowhood. . . . I give to son Edward . . . and to my three children, Charlotte, Joseph, and Edward . . . and to my brother William Wiley and brother James Mumford . . .

"I ordain my brother and worthy friends James Gillespie, James Mumford, and Edward Bryan, and John Jones, executors, to this my last will and testament." The will was proved in January Term of Court 1792. (Wills 1746-1863, Volume III, *ibid.*)

The will of James Mumford, wife Penney, can be found in the same volume.

o

The Rutledge family is of English origin but settled in Ireland in the time of Oliver Cromwell and owned land near Baronlog for sev-

eral generations. (Ancestral Records and Portraits, Chapter I of Colonial Dames of America, Volume I, page 403.)

As early as 1712 William Rutledge is listed as owning plat No. 20 in Chester County, Pennsylvania. In 1735 the Rutledge family was named among those who had to relinquish property in Virginia which was found to be within the bounds of Lord Fairfax's 55,000 acres. About that time, records of New Hanover County, North Carolina, show that the Rutledge family had settled there.

Mention has already been made in the Miller family of Duplin County of the possibility of John Miller having migrated from Pennsylvania through Virginia to North Carolina.

Besides the Rutledge and Miller families, who were originally English and went into Ireland and emigrated from there to Pennsylvania, other names mentioned in Chester County, Pennsylvania, but later appearing in the records of New Hanover and Duplin Counties, North Carolina, are the following: John Thomas, Henry Hollingsworth, John and James Mills, John Kinsey of Herefordshire, England, James Kinnear, William Cox, James Nicholson, Evan Evans, John Brock, John and Nathan Hussey, John Dixon, John Sharpless, Jeremiah Pearsall, Thomas Usher, Michael Gregg, Jacob Roads, John Wiley, James Love, and Thomas Carleton, minister, of Kings County, Ireland. Some of these were Friends, many of whom by 1743 had "gotten as far as Carver's Creek, Bladen County, North Carolina, and during the next twenty years swarmed into the central section of the state." (Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania 1682-1750, by Myers, pages 126, 131-3, 160, 178, 179.)

The Rutledge family was one of the most distinguished of the early settlers of South Carolina. John Rutledge was governor of the state and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Thomas Rutledge was disbursing officer of the government, being deputy commissary general of purchases for the southern department in 1794. The names Nancy and Sarah Rutledge are also familiar ones in that branch of the family.

Colonel Thomas Rutledge of North Carolina married (second) Catherine James (Pearsall).

In the records of Lancaster County, Virginia, as early as 1659, are the names of Richard, James, and Thomas James, as well as Thomas Humphrey and William Thomas. In 1739 these same names of the James family are noticed in the New Hanover County records, North Carolina. Thomas James' daughter, Sara James, married in 1668 Major Alexander Lillington, who was born in England in

1643, was governor of North Carolina, and died in that state in 1697.

"A company of noblemen and gentlemen had entered into bonds with each other for making a settlement in Carolina." Among the thirty-six subscribers is that of Lockhart.

Lillington Lockhart was a son of James Lockhart.

James Lockhart, Elizabeth Lockhart, and Edward Moseley, junior, were witnesses on September 9, 1731, to a sale of land "dividing between Edward Moseley, gent, on the west side of the Northeast Branch of the Cape Fear River. (Book A—New Hanover County.)

Mary Lockhart, daughter of James Lockhart of Scotch Hall, married Charles Pettigrew, born in 1743 in Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. His parents moved to South Carolina, but he remained in Edenton, North Carolina, whence they had gone, where he was master of the public school, became rector and served from 1778-1784, and was later bishop. Charles Lockhart Pettigrew was their son. (Ancestral Records and Portraits.)

Mentioned in the Farnifold and the Green families is Roger Green, of whom in *The Colonial Church in Virginia*, by Goodman, page 274, is this:

"Roger Green matriculated Sizar from St. Catherine's Cambridge, Easter, 1631 (of Norfolk, England) B. A. 1634-35, M. A. 1638. Ordained priest (Bp. of Norwich), March 9, 1638-39. Minister in Nansemond County in 1653, in which year on his petition General Assembly granted bounty to those who should settle on Roanoke River and gave him a grant for discovery in southern part of Virginia. He was also one of those "to examine into the competency of all ministers of the colony." Officiated at Jamestown. Was living in 1671. (Tyler, *Cradle of the Republic*, pages 140-141; Hening, Volume I, page 380.)

Referring to the Williams family in Chapter II, it will be observed that John, Benjamin, Mary, and Ann are favorite names.

Benjamin Williams, soldier and statesman, was born January 1, 1752, in Johnston County, North Carolina, the son of Colonel John Williams and Ferebee Savage Pugh, daughter of Francis Pugh and Ferebee Savage, of Bertie County. Colonel John Williams was the son of Isaac Williams and the grandson of Benjamin Williams, who came to North Carolina as early as 1735. After selling his lands to William Whitfield, he settled in New Bern, Craven County. In the Bertie County records, he was known as "Berkshire" Williams to indicate that Berkshire, England, was the family ancestral home. The

five children of Colonel John Williams and Ferebee Pugh Williams were Ferebee Pugh Williams, born at Fort Barnwell on May 20, 1746; Ann Williams; Colonel John Pugh Williams; Benjamin Williams, who became governor of North Carolina; and Mary Williams, who married Guillaume Ferrand of Swansborough, Onslow County.

Benjamin Williams was a member of the Provincial Congresses of 1774 and 1775; served in the Revolutionary army as second lieutenant; was promoted to the rank of captain in 1776; and in 1781 was promoted to the rank of colonel for gallantry at the battle of Guilford Court House. He represented Craven County in the House of Commons, was a member of the Committee of Safety for the district of New Bern; represented Johnston County in the state senate in 1780, 1781, 1784, 1785, 1786, and 1789; Craven County in the state senate in 1788; and Moore County in the state senate in 1807 and 1809. In 1793 he was elected a member of the third Congress of the United States, serving from 1793 to 1795. He served as governor of North Carolina for four terms, 1799-1802 and 1807-1808.

"Governor Williams, simple, modest, and unpretentious, was a man of fine intelligence . . . and stood among the first of the progressive agriculturists of the state . . . All recognized his sterling honesty, devotion to duty, and irreproachable character. . . . His long hold on the public confidence, showed the lasting nature of his gifts and graces." (S. A. Ashe, John W. Moore, Archibald Henderson.)

Benjamin Williams, much esteemed and highly respected, died in Moore County, North Carolina, July 20, 1814. His wife, Elizabeth Jones Williams, died in New Bern, November 24, 1817. As Colonel Benjamin Williams, their only child, died without heirs, Governor Williams has no living descendants. (Excerpts from article by Archibald Henderson in his *Chronicles of Carolina*, Greensboro Daily News, May 22, 1938.)



OVERSEERS OF ROADS IN ONSLOW COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA,
1827-1853

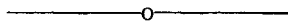
May 1827. Nathaniel Averitt—Leading from Major Golding's to Sneed's Ferry.

1827. James R. King—Leading from Thomas Foy's line to the head of Town Branch. Their hands, living on the left hand side of the road leading from Mill Run to the head of Town Creek, were to keep the road in good repair.

1827. Edmund Rhodes—Leading from the lower fork of the road to Gravelly Run.

- August 1828. Benjamin Simmons and David W. Simmons.
November 1828. Anthony Rhodes—same as Edmund.
February 1829. Nathan Sylvester—Leading from the Northwest Bridge to the Cowhorn Bridge.
November 1829. Asa H. Rhodes—in place of Anthony Rhodes.
February 1830. James Petteway—Public Road leading from Cohorn Bridge to the Northwest Bridge in the room of Nathan Sylvester, resigned.
May 1830. Lott S. Humphrey—Kinston Road to Cowhorn Bridge in place of Abram Jones.
1830. Thomas Battle—Lott S. Humphrey house to the Jones County line.
August 1831. Durant H. Rhodes—From Northwest Bridge to Gravelly Run.
1832. Jacob King—From Harris Creek to the fork of the road, including half of the Bridge.
1832. Anthony H. Rhodes—Lower fork of Gravelly Run.
1833. Peter Ambrose—From Samuel Fazel's to Half Moon Bridge.
1834. William Humphrey—Cohorn Bridge to the fork of the road below Thomas Hill.
1834. John Pollock—From Wolf Pitt Mill to Snead's Ferry.
1835. William S. Humphrey—From Doctor's Bridge to the county line.
1836. John M. Francks.
1836. Jesse A. Gregory—From John A. Averitt's lane to Duplin County line.
1837. Harvey Cox—From Buck House's to the Jones County line.
1838. Charles Duffy—From Doctor's Bridge to the dark entry on the Wilmington Road.
1838. Jacob R. King.
1838. Lott Mills and William Mills.
1839. Nathan Humphrey—from the middle of Southwest Bridge to the present old house.
1840—Edward Francks.
1842—Hosea Williams—From Old Man's Pond to Bull Branch.
1843—Daniel Humphrey—From Northwest Bridge to Cowhorn and Half Moon.
1846—Uzza Mills—From Cowhorn Bridge to Kinston Fork, in place of B. S. Koonce.
1847. Emanuel F. B. Koonce—From Doctor's Bridge to Jones County and near Harvey Cox place, . . .
1847. William Humphrey—From Fork Ashe's Road to E. Murrell.
1848. Jerome B. Fazel—Half Moon Bridge to Cowhorn.

- 1848. Harvey Cox—Doctor's Bridge to Jones County line.
- 1849. William Humphrey—in place of Uzza Mills.
- 1851. Lott Williams—From Fork of road at Old Woman's Pond to Wilmington Road, thence to Bull Branch toward Golden Place.
- 1851—Edward K. Ervin—From Duplin County Road to John A. Averitt's.
- 1851. Emanuel F. B. Koonce—From Southwest Bridge, Mill Run, . . .
- 1851—Uzza Mills—From Cowhorn to Kinston Road.
- 1852—Franklin S. Humphrey—From Gravelly Run to Fork of Road near Jacksonville.
- 1852. Jerome B. Frazel.
- 1852. Durant Cox—From Fork of Road at Williams Humphrey's to Jones County line.
- 1853. Franklin S. Humphrey—From Court House Fork to Gravelly Run.
- 1853. John A. Averitt—Near his home (Kit Stephens property later.)



Marriage bonds in Craven, New Hanover, Onslow, and Duplin Counties which refer to citizens in these counties:

- Richard Caswell married Mary McIlwean on March 26, 1782; John Stringer McIlwean was bondsman. (Craven.)
- Thomas J. Foy married Mary Williams on May 13, 1822.
- Lewis Fonveille married Mary Battle on June 1, 1804.
- Priscilla Kenan married David Flowers on July 14, 1799.
- Catherine Kenan married John Macall on August 14, 1802.
- Benjamin Oliver married Elizabeth Thomas on March 26, 1789.
- Nathan Waller married Margaret Johnston on December 25, 1789.
- Stephen Williams married Patience Hall on July 6, 1785; John Whitehead was bondsman. (Duplin.)
- Theopilus Williams married Charity Barfield on June 26, 1779.
- William Williams married Sarah Cooper on January 17, 1806; Aboslom Best was bondsman.
- William Wright married Elizabeth Scarborough on November 15, 1783.
- Thomas Gregory married Catherine Herring on October 24, 1780.
- Mary Thomas married Lewis Gregory on October 7, 1824.
- John Giles married Hannah Williams on February 3, 1810.
- James Ellis married Mary Williams on July 3, 1779; Joel Wilder was bondsman.
- Elizabeth Quinn married Lewis Brock on April 19, 1808.

Celia Quinn married John Brock on November 23, 1803.

David Middleton married Selah Williams on May 5, 1800.

Elizabeth Jane Hall married William Farrior on September 25, 1833.

Sarah Eliza Miller married James H. Hicks on December 17, 1830; Joseph Thomas Rhodes was bondsman.

Jacob Humphrey married Lucy Sanders, January 14, 1801.

Lott Humphrey married Susanna Battle, June 20, 1801.

(Onslow County)

Valentine Johnston married Elizabeth Wood on July 22, 1794; Thomas Johnston was bondsman.

Benjamin Johnston married Miriam Humphrey on December 24, 1782.

Uz Williams married Dorothy Hall on June 14, 1793; Jonathan Bryan was the bondsman.

Hosea Williams married Rebecca Henderson on July 27, 1795.

Hezekiah Williams married Boneta Roberts on January 27, 1794.

Benjamin Williams married Sallie Battle on December 24, 1796.

Jesse Wood married Nancy Pollock on November 29, 1814.

Edward Young married Exelina Rhodes on May 4, 1796, with Woodhouse Rhodes, the bondsman.

James Williams married Polly Kay on February 29, 1788, with Williams Cox as bondsman.

Lemuel Doty married Sally Humphrey on March 22, 1794.

James Doty married Elizabeth Farnell on March 2, 1799.

Lott Ballard married Matilda Cox on April 9, 1792; Paten Petway was the bondsman.

Thomas Johnston married Mary Simmons on June 10, 1795.

Nathan Johnston married Polly Campbell on December 5, 1797.

Esther Farnall married Stephen Chalcraft on January 6, 1780; A. Chalcraft and Benjamin Farnall were the bondsmen.

Williams Cox married Mary Nixon on October 23, 1787; Lott Williams was bondsman.

Mary Barrow married Charles Eagerton on November 28, 1798.

Parmelia Johnston married Whitehurst Hawkins on March 28, 1792.

Ann Johnston married Neil Hopkins on April 9, 1796; Lott Williams was bondsman.

Exelina Young married William Isler Hargett on January 15, 1799; Lott Battle was bondsman.

Fred Hargett married Penelope Mumford on August 14, 1799.

AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

See *Preface and Citations* at end of *each chapter*.

Bath County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Beaufort County Records, Washington, North Carolina.

Bertie County Records, Windsor, North Carolina.

Brunswick County Records, Lawrenceville, Virginia.

Carteret County Records, Beaufort, North Carolina.

Charles City County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

Chowan County Records, Edenton, North Carolina.

Craven County Records, New Bern, North Carolina.

Currituck County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Cumberland County Records, Fayetteville, North Carolina.

Duplin County Records, Kenansville, North Carolina.

Edgecombe County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Halifax County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Henrico County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

Hyde County Records, Swan Quarter, North Carolina.

Isle of Wight County Records, near Smithfield, Virginia.

Johnston County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Jones County Records, Trenton, North Carolina.

Lancaster County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

Lenoir County Records, Kinston, North Carolina. (Early records are burned.)

Loudoun County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

Mecklenburg County Records, Boyton, Virginia.

Middlesex County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

New Hanover County Records, Wilmington, North Carolina.

Norfolk County Records, Portsmouth, Virginia.

Northampton County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Northumberland County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

Onslow County Records, Jacksonville, North Carolina.

Pasquotank County Records, Elizabeth City, North Carolina.

Perquimans County Records, Hertford, North Carolina.

Rappahannock County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

Sampson County Records, Clinton, North Carolina.

Southampton County Records, Courtland, Virginia.

Suffolk County Records (New York), Brooklyn, New York.

Surry County Records, Surry, Virginia.

Tyrrell County Records, North Carolina Historical Commission.

Westmoreland County Records, Virginia Archives, Richmond.

(Earliest records of North Carolina counties named have been checked at the North Carolina Historical Commission; earliest records of Chester and Delaware Counties and Parish, Pennsylvania, have been consulted at Library of Daughters of American Revolution.)

- Akerly, Lucy Dubois. *The King Family of Southold*, Suffolk County, New York, (1901) (1904).
- Americana. *Humphrey*. New York: 1928. (Volume 22, pages 370-371.)
- Anderson, William. *Scottish Nation*. (Volume 3.)
- Armstrong, Zella. *Notable Southern Families*. Chattanooga: Lookout Publishing Company, 1926. (Volume 2, pages 199-214.)
- Battle, A. B. *The Battle Book*. Montgomery: The Paragon Press, 1926.
- Bell, Landon Covington. *Sun Light on the Southside*. Philadelphia: 1931.
- Bell, Landon Covington. *Old Free State*. Richmond: 1927, 2 Volumes.
- Ballet, Pequet du Louise. *Some Prominent Virginia Families*. Volume 4, pages 269-270.
- Browning, Charles. *Americans of Royal Descent*. Philadelphia: 1894.
- Bullock, Joseph Gaston Baillie, M. D. *History and Genealogy of the Baillie of Dunain, Dochfour and Lamington*, with a short sketch of McIntosh, Bullock, Kenan and other families. Green Bay, Wisconsin: The Gazette Print, 1898.
- Bullock, Joseph Gaston Baillie, M. D. *History and Genealogy of the Habersham Family*. (Johnston Family of Georgia.) 1901.
- Cutter, W. R. *Genealogical and Family History of Western New York*, Volume 3.
- Clark, Water. *State Records of North Carolina*. Goldsboro, North Carolina: Nash Bros., 1899.
- Colonial Records of Rhode Island*. Volumes 1-9. (Sylvester Family.)
- Connor, R. D. W. *North Carolina—Rebuilding an Ancient Commonwealth*, (1584-1776—History of the Times), 4 Volumes. Chicago: 1928-29.
- Connor, Robert Diggs W. *Manual of North Carolina 1913* (1053 pages). Raleigh, North Carolina: Edwards and Broughton, 1913.
- Cook, Anna Marie Green. *History of Baldwin County, Georgia*. Anderson, South Carolina: Keys-Hearn Printing Company. (Kenan Family.)
- Drake, Samuel G. *Cotton Mather (1663-1728)*.
- Duvall, Ralph G. *The History of Shelter Island*. Shelter Island Heights, New York: 1932.
- Foote, William Henry. *Sketches of North Carolina*, Historical and Biographical, New York: 1846.
- Francke, August Hermann (1663-1727). *Nicodemus*, a Treatise against the Fear of Man. (Rare Book Department, Library of Congress.) *Guide to the Holy Scripture*.
- Green. *Culpeper County, Virginia*. (Thomas Family by Micou.)
- Greer, G. Caldwell. *Early Virginia Emigrants*. Richmond: 1912.
- Goolrich, John Froebey. *Life of General Hugh Mercer*. The Neale Publishing Company: 1906.
- Grimes, Gen. Bryan. *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills*.
- Groves, Joseph A. *Alston and Alston of N. and S. C.* (Williams Family of North Carolina). 1901.
- Hayden, Rev. Horace Edwin, M. A. *Virginia Genealogies*. Reprinted Washington, D. C.: The Rare Book Shop, 1931.

- Hathaway, J. R. B. *Historical and Genealogical Records*. 3 Volumes. Edenton, North Carolina: 1901.
- Hawk, Francis L., D.D., L.L.D. *History of North Carolina*. 2 Volumes. Raleigh, North Carolina: E. J. Hale and Son, 1857.
- Hotten, John Camden. *List of Emigrants (1600-1700)*. London: Chatto and Windus, 1874.
- Hinshaw, William Wade. *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*. Ann Arbor, Michigan: Edwards Bros., Inc., 1936.
- Henderson, Archibald. *Washington's Southern Tour*.
- Hinton, Mary Hilliard, Editor. *North Carolina Booklet*. Raleigh: Published by North Carolina Society Daughters of Revolution, Commercial Printing Company. (Volumes 2, 9, 10, 11, 18, and others.)
- Historical Collections of the Joseph Habersham's Chapter Daughters of American Revolution*. Atlanta, Georgia: Blosser Printing Company, 1902. (Volume 2.)
- Humphreys, Dr. Frederick. *Humphreys Family in America*. New York: Humphreys Print, 1883.
- Jennings, John. *August Hermann Francke (1663-1729). Two Discourses*.
- Johnston, B. F. *Men of Mark in Maryland*. (Sylvester) Volume 3.
- Knittle, Walter Allen, Ph.D. (Department of History, College City of New York) *Early Palatine Emigration*. 1937.
- Lewis Publishing Company. *History of North Carolina*. Volumes V and VI.
- Mallman, Rev. Jacob E. *History of Shelter Island and its Presbyterian Church*. 157 William Street, New York: A. M. Bustard Company, 1899.
- Mather, Cotton (1663-1728). *Diary (1681-1724)* in *Massachusetts Historical Collections*.
- Moore, J. Staunton. *Henrico County, Virginia, Burials*. History of Henrico Parish and St. John's Parish, Richmond: 1904.
- Morris, F. L. *Onslow Bi-centennial Celebration*. Jacksonville, Onslow County Record, 1928.
- National Encyclopedia of American Biography*.
- Nugent, Nell Marion. *Cavaliers and Pioneers*. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1800. 5 Volumes. Richmond, Virginia: Dietz Printing Company, 1934.
- Olds, Col. R. E. *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills*.
- Rhodes, Osgood Nelson. *Colonial Families of America*. Volume VII. Baltimore: Waverly Press, Williams and Wilkins Company.
- Richard, Marie E. *August Hermann Francke and his Work*. (In her *Philip Jacob Spener*.) Philadelphia: 1897.
- Roster of Soldiers From North Carolina in the American Revolution*. Published by North Carolina Daughters of American Revolution. Durham, North Carolina: Seeman Press, 1932.
- Sprunt, James M. *Historical Collections*. (Volumes 17-19.)
- Sprunt, James M. *Chronicles of the Cape Fear*.
- Saunders, Col. William L. *Colonial Records of North Carolina*. Raleigh: Josephus Daniels, Printer for the State, 1888.

- Stewart, William H. *History of Norfolk County, Virginia*.
- Swem, E. G. *Virginia Historical Index*. 2 Volumes. Roanoke, Virginia : Stone Printing and Manufacturing Company, 1936.
- Shine, John W. *The Family of Shine, in Ireland, England, and America*. Sault Ste., Marie, Michigan: 1917.
- Thomas, Lawrence Buckley, D.D. *The Thomas Book*. 1896.
- Torrence, Clayton. *Virginia Wills and Administrations*.
- Tyler's Quarterly*, Historical and Genealogical Magazine.
- Valentine, E. P. *Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers*. *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Richmond, Virginia.
- Watson, Walter A. *Notes on Southside Virginia*.
- Wheeler, John A. *Reminiscences of Eminent North Carolinians*. *History of North Carolina*.
- William and Mary Quarterly Magazine of Virginia*, Historical and Genealogical.
- White, Emma Siggins, and Martha Humphreys Maltby. *Kinnears and Their Kin*. Kansas City, Missouri: Tiernan-Dart Publishing Company, 1916.
- Whitaker, Rev. Ephraim, D.D. *Whitaker's Southold*. Princeton University Press, 1931.
- Williamson. *History of North Carolina*. Volume I.
- Winslow, Ellen G. *History of Perquimans County, North Carolina*.
- Wilstach, Paul. *Tidewater Virginia*. Indianapolis: 1929.

PARTIAL INDEX

A

Abee, Blanche Humphrey, viii, 27, 29,
30, 133, 151, 152
Abee, Florence Edwina, v, viii, 30, 152,
212
Abee Family, 29, 30
Ambrose Family, 5, 23, 32, 33, 36
Argent, Ann, George, 221, 224
Armstrong Family, 23, 38, 181-184, 228
Armistead, Gen. Lewis Addison, 121
Asheton Family, 241
Ayala, Oscar Augustus, 28, 39, 40
Averitt, James Battle, 33

B

Battle, Thomas, 21, 23, 67, 119, 238
Beasley, Hon. L. A., 135
Belchier, Elizabeth, 185, 198, 199
Belchier, Gabriel, 185, 198, 199
Butler, Mary Rena Humphrey and
Dr., 34

C

Campbell, Judge W. J., 39
Cape Fear River, New Hanover Co.,
N. C., 6, 134 (see Thomas Family)
Carruth, William Melville, 28, 40
Cobb, Prof. Collier, 112, 118
Consolvo, Col. Charles J., 110, 111
Consolvo, Hannah, 98, 101, 108, 109
Consolvo, Lawrence, 98, 108, 109
Consolvo Lineage Statement, 109, 110
Cox, Cader, 26, 148, 153, 154
Cox, Susan Humphrey Family, 26, 153

D

De Graffenried Settlement, 4, 112,
123, 133
Duplin County, N. C., 7, 133-135, see
Part II
Day, Nere, Christine, Sylvester, 64,
128, 129
Davis, Rachel Ann Thomas, Anthony,
150

Douglas, Margaret and Lady Hen-
rietta, 199

E

Eden, Governor, Penelope, 200
Edenton, N. C., 3, 77, 113
Ervin, Edith Clayton (Horace
Kenan), viii, 152, 153

F

Faison, Judge Henry E., x, 175, 184,
241
Faison, Haywood R., 184
Farneffold Lineage Statement, 106
Farneffold, Ann, 98, 101, 104, 106
Farneffold, Mary Brooks, 106
Farneffold, Sir Thomas, 104-106
Farneffold, Rev. John, 104-106
Farragut, Admiral David G., 93, 94
Francke, August Hermann, 112, 115
Franck, Barbara, 93 (see Shine), 114,
119, 127
Franck, Civella Miller, 112, 114, 119
Franck Family, 112-122
Franck, John Martin, 99, 113-119, 127,
206
Franck Lineage Statement, 119
Frazel, Samuel, 61

G

Gillespie, Major James, 153, 205, 209,
228
Green, Farneffold, 14, 97-103, 106
Green, Elizabeth, 93, 100, 101, 102, 106
Green, Ernest Mathews, 101, 106
Green, Hannah Consolvo, 98, 99, 101,
106, 109
Green, Timothy and Ann, 98, 101, 106
Green, Roger, 97, 246
Green Lineage Statement, 102
Green, James, 102
Green, Titus, 106

H

Hall Family, 149, 179, 181-184, 214
 Halifax Convention, Onslow Co. Rep., 5
 Humphrey Family in England, 8, 9
 Humphrey Family in Virginia, 9-11, 234, 236-238
 Humphrey Family in Pennsylvania, 9, 233
 Humphrey Family Early in North Carolina, 11-16
 Humphrey, Anne Blanche, x, 27, 29, 151, 152
 Humphrey, Cyrus Thomas, 27, 29, 151
 Humphrey, Daniel, 16-18, 27, 49
 Humphrey, Eva Sudderth, 28, 39
 Humphrey, Eliza Jane Sylvester, 23, 25, 28, 49, 63, 71, 75, 79, 88, 93, 102, 106, 109, 119, 127
 Humphrey, Fannie Nutt, 29
 Humphrey, George Franklin, 24, 25, 27, 28, 49, 63, 71, 75, 79, 84, 88, 93, 102, 106, 109, 119, 127, 152, 153, 159, 173, 180, 192, 199, 210, 215, 220, 224
 Humphrey, Helen, 29
 Humphrey, Hester Williams, 17-19, 27, 48
 Humphrey, John Williams, 23-27, 40, 100, 151
 Humphrey, Kathryn, 29
 Humphrey, Col. Lotte Williams, 6, 24, 31-34
 Humphrey, Marendra Anne Thomas, v, 27, 28, 49, 63, 71, 75, 79, 88, 93, 102, 106, 109, 119, 127, 148, 159, 173, 180, 192, 199, 210, 215, 220, 225
 Humphrey, M. Ann, 28, v, 116
 Humphrey, Martha W., v, 28, 196
 Humphrey, Rodolph Jackson, 27, 29, 151
 Humphrey, Marie Chase Nebel, 29
 Humphrey, Susan Shackelford, 20, 21, 27, 49
 Humphrey, Whitehead D. I., 6, 18, 19, 21, 27, 30, 49, 87, 93, 102, 106, 109, 119, 127, 128

Humphrey, Whitehead D. II, 6, 20-23, 24, 25, 28, 49, 63, 71, 79, 84, 88, 93, 102, 106, 109, 119, 127, 129
 Humphrey, Whitehead D. III, 25, 26, 153
 Humphrey, W. D. Hon., viii, 4, 27, 28, 39, 49, 63, 71, 75, 79, 88, 93, 102, 106, 109, 119, 127, 151, 152, 159, 173, 180, 186, 192, 199, 210, 215, 220, 224
 Humphrey, William, 5, 8, 9, 13, 15, 16, 27, 36, 37
 Humphrey, William Williams, 18, 21, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36
 Humphrey, William Whitehead Family, 26
 Humphrey Lineage Statement, 27-28

I

Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 41-43
 Ivey, Edith, 152 (see Gregory Thomas), 223, 224
 Ivey Family in Virginia, 221, 222, 226
 Ivey Family in North Carolina, 222-226
 Ivey, Dr. Henry, 223, 224
 Ivey, John, 223, 224, 226
 Ivey, Robert, 222, 223, 224
 Ivey, Thomas, 221, 222, 224, 225
 Ivey Lineage Statement, 224

J

Johnston Lineage Statements, 70-71; 199-200
 Johnstone, Elizabeth, 185, 199
 Johnston, Gilbert, 202, 203
 Johnston, Governor Gabriel, 66, 198, 200
 Johnstone, James, 196, 197, 199, 201
 Johnston, Joseph Eccleston, 202
 Johnstone, Hon. John, 185, 196, 198, 199, 201
 Johnston, ex-Gov. Joseph F., 201, 202, 204
 Johnston, Rebecca (see Sylvester), 70, 71
 Johnston, Governor Samuel, 66, 198, 200, 201

- Johnston, Col. Thomas, 3, 5, 66, 68, 69, 70
 Johnston, Governor Douglas H., 201, 202
- K
- Kenan Lineage Statement, 192, 193
 Kenan, Elizabeth Johnstone, 185, 191, 192, 199
 Kenan Family, 185-195; 228
 Kenan, Gen. James, 179, 186, 193, 194, 210, 228
 Kenan, Colonel Owen, 179, 186, 189, 190, 192, 199, 210, 228
 Kenan, Ellenor Routledge, 179, 186, 190-192
 Kenan, Susan, 179, 180, 186, 192, 199, 210
 Kenan, Thomas, 163, 186, 187, 189, 192, 194, 199
 King Lineage Statement, 75
 King, James, 74, 75, 79
 King, Mary (see Sylvester), 75, 76, 79
 King, Rachel Rhodes, 74, 75
 Kinnear Lineage Statement, 180
 Kinnears of Scotland, 177
 Kinnear, Mary (see Miller), 192, 199, 200
 Kinnear, Susan Kenan, 179, 180
 Kinnear, Thomas James I, 177, 178, 180
 Kinnear, Thomas James II, 178-180, 190, 192, 199, 210
 Kinnear, Thomas James III, 180
 Kinnear, Thomas H., 180, 181
 Kopp, Daniel Humphrey, 28
 Kopp, Herman, 28
 Kopp, M. Ann Humphrey, v, 28, 116
 Kornegay, Judge Wade H., 6, 38
- L
- Lineage Statements, 27-28, 48-49, 63, 70-71, 75, 78-79, 88, 93, 101-2, 106, 109, 119, 127, 152, 158-159, 173-174, 180, 192-193, 199-200, 210, 215, 220, 224-225
- Lockhart Lineage Statement, 215
 Lockharts in Virginia, 212
 Lockharts of Scotland, 215, 216
 Lockhart, Elizabeth, 212, 214, 215, 220, 246
 Lockhart, James, 212-215, 228, 246
 Lockhart, John, 212, 215
 Lunenburg County, Va., 11, 48, 234, 237
- M
- Martin, Minnie (Mrs. Ralph D.), viii
 Mercer Lineage Statement, 220
 Mercer, John, 215-220
 Mercer, Gen. Hugh, 217-219, 220
 Mercer, William, 217, 218, 219, 220
 Mercer, Mary (Polly), 158, 171, 173, 180, 192, 199, 210, 215, 219
 Mercer, Elizabeth Quinn, 171, 219, 220
 Mercer, Rachel, 218, 220
 Miller Lineage Statements, 127, 173-174
 Miller, Civella, 118, 125, 127
 Miller, Elizabeth, 165, 166, 169, 173
 Miller, J. Lawton, 151, 229
 Miller, Jacob, 121, 122, 125-127
 Miller, John, 158, 160-170, 173, 175, 245
 Miller, John Roads, 158, 169, 173, 179, 180, 192, 199, 210
 Miller, John Richard, senior, 174, 228
 Miller, Joseph Starkey, 174
 Miller, Joseph Thomas Rhodes, 23, 158, 170, 171, 173, 180, 192, 210, 215, 219, 220
 Miller, Mary Susan (see Thomas), 173, 180, 192, 199, 210, 215, 220
 Miller, Mary Kinnear, 158, 170, 192
 Miller, Richard, 166, 167, 173
 Miller, Katherine, 126, 127, 167, 173
 Mills, Eliza Jane Humphrey Family, 26, 240
 Morris, F. L., viii, 7, 38, 90
 Moseley, Rev. Franklin Shackelford, viii, 83, 88

Moseley Family, 153, 224, 242, 243
 Mumford, Joseph, 205, 243, 244
 Murray, Governor William H., 28, 39
 McCulloch, Henry, 133-135

N

Names—Preface, Political Offices, vii-viii; 89, 123, 128, 129, 228, 229, 247-250
 New River, Onslow Co., N. C. (see Humphrey Family), 3-37
 Neuse River, Craven Co., N. C., 91, 97, 205
 Northeast River, Duplin Co., N. C. (Thomas Family)
 New Bern, Craven Co., N. C. (Franck and Green Families), 3, 7, 84, 97
 Nutt Family, 29, 105, 107
 Nebel, Elizabeth Chase, 29

O

Onslow County, N. C. (see Humphrey Family), 3-7
 Onslow County Justices, 3, 20
 Onslow County, Overseers of Roads, 247-249
 Outlaw, Hon. A. T., viii, 159, 163, 175, 184, 195, 203, 210, 229

P

Palatines, 97, 115, 240
 Petteway, Judge Raleigh, Nannie, 76
 Philyaw, James, 48, 49, 76

R

Raleigh, N. C., 13, 14, 17
 Richlands, Onslow Co., N. C. (Humphrey Family), 6
 Rhodes, Elizabeth, 78
 Rhodes, Henry, 4, 5, 78, 79
 Rhodes, Rachel (see King), 78, 79
 Rhodes, Benjamin, 77, 153, 155-158
 Rhodes, Rachel Thomas, 77, 140, 153, 155, 157, 158
 Rhodes, Gen. Joseph Thomas, 77, 140, 146, 155-158

Rhodes, Celia, 153, 157, 158, 173
 Rhodes Lineage Statements, 78-79, 158-159
 Robinson, Ada Humphrey (Mrs. Joseph E.), viii, 34
 Routledge, Nelle, 192, 199, 210
 Routledge, Col. Thomas, 153, 179, 190, 205, 207, 208-210, 228, 229, 245
 Routledge, Catherine James Pearsall, 210
 Routledge Lineage Statement, 210
 Routledge, Nicholas, 206, 207
 Routledge, William, 206, 207
 Roosevelt, Pres. Franklin D., 96

S

Schools, Early in Onslow (Richlands, Swansborough), 6, 82
 Shackelford Banks, Carteret Co., N. C., 81
 Shackelford, Francis, 81, 82, 87
 Shackelford, George, 84, 85, 87, 93, 102, 119, 127
 Shackelford, Captain John, Ann, 5, 83, 87-89
 Shackelford, Hon. John Williams, 6, 84
 Shackelford, Mary (Polly), 20, 86-88, 93, 102, 106
 Shackelford, Susan (see Humphrey), 20, 22, 27, 86, 87, 93, 102, 106, 119, 127
 Shackelford Lineage Statement, 87-88
 Shackelford, Edward Madison, 88
 Shackelford Family Association, 88
 Shine Lineage Statement, 93
 Shine, Barbara Franck, 92, 102, 114, 117, 119
 Shine, Captain Daniel, 91, 93, 101, 106, 119, 127
 Shine, Elizabeth, 92, 93
 Shine Family, 91-96
 Shine, Mary (Polly), 87, 93, 119, 127 (see Shackelford)
 Simmons, Hon. Furnifold M., 33, 118, 121, 122

Spicer, John, 5
 Sprunt, Rev. James M., 6, 182, 183
 Starkey, John, 3, 4
 Sudderth, Eva, 28, 39
 Sudderth, A. E., Emily Norton, 39
 Surry County, Virginia, 10, 12, 41, 53, 137
 Sylvesters of England, 51-53, 63
 Sylvesters of Shelter Island, N. Y., 51-54, 63
 Sylvesters of Virginia, 55
 Sylvester, Eliza Jane (see Humphrey)
 Sylvester, Mary King, 52, 61, 63, 75, 76
 Sylvester, Nathaniel I, North Carolina, 56, 57, 63
 Sylvester, Nathaniel II, North Carolina, 57, 58, 63, 71
 Sylvester, Nathaniel III, North Carolina, 52, 59, 60, 62, 63, 70, 71, 79
 Sylvester, Nathaniel IV, North Carolina, 62, 63, 129
 Sylvester, Nathaniel V, North Carolina, 64
 Sylvester, Mary Hargett, viii, 63, 64
 Sylvester, Mary, 57
 Sylvester, Rebecca Johnston, 58, 59, 61, 63
 Sylvester Family, North Carolina, 64
 Sylvester Lineage Statement, 63
 Summersill, Estelle Mills Family, 26, 128, 129

T

Thomas, Beauregard, 148, 150
 Thomas Lineage Statement, 152
 Thomas Family in Virginia, 136-138, 245
 Thomas, Celia, 152 (see William, Jr.)
 Thomas, Galloway, 150
 Thomas, Edith, 151, 152, 224
 Thomas, Gregory Dr., 145-150, 153, 224
 Thomas, Hanna, 152 (see William)
 Thomas, Isaac, 140-142
 Thomas, John Ivey, 146, 150, 152, 158, 173, 192, 199, 210, 215, 220, 224

Thomas, Mary Susan Miller, 150-152, 158, 172-174, 180, 192, 199, 210, 215, 224
 Thomas, Marenda Anne (see Humphrey), v, 27, 28, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 158, 173, 180, 192, 199, 210, 215, 220, 224
 Thomas, William, Burgess, Surry Co., Virginia, 136
 Thomas, William, senior, Duplin Co., N. C., 12, 137-139, 152
 Thomas, William, junior, Duplin Co., N. C., 138, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145
 Thomas Marriages, 144, 150, 151
 Thraves, Col. William V., 39
 Trent River, Craven Co., North Carolina, 240 (see Franck and Green)

V

Vass, Dr. Lachlan C., 95

W

Washington, Pres. George, Onslow, 1791, 6, 36, 92, 120, 135
 Whitehead, Ann, Arthur, 239
 William and Mary College, 104
 Williams in Onslow Co., North Carolina, 43, 44-47, 239
 Williams in Virginia, 41, 44-46, 239
 Williams, Benjamin, 43, 48, 49, 239, 246
 Williams, Hester (see Humphrey), 43, 49, 239
 Williams, Jesse, 44, 47-49, 70, 239
 Williams, John, Ann, 41, 42, 48
 Williams, Nicholas, Ann, 42, 43, 48
 Williams, Nicola, 44-46, 49
 Williams Family (Wills of Benjamin and Jesse), 44, 48
 Williams Lineage Statement, 48-49
 Williams, Judge Robert L., 38
 Williams in Southampton Co., Virginia, 48, 239
 Wilmington, N. C., 6, 7, 133-135, 200, 205
 Whitley, Anne, 41, 48